

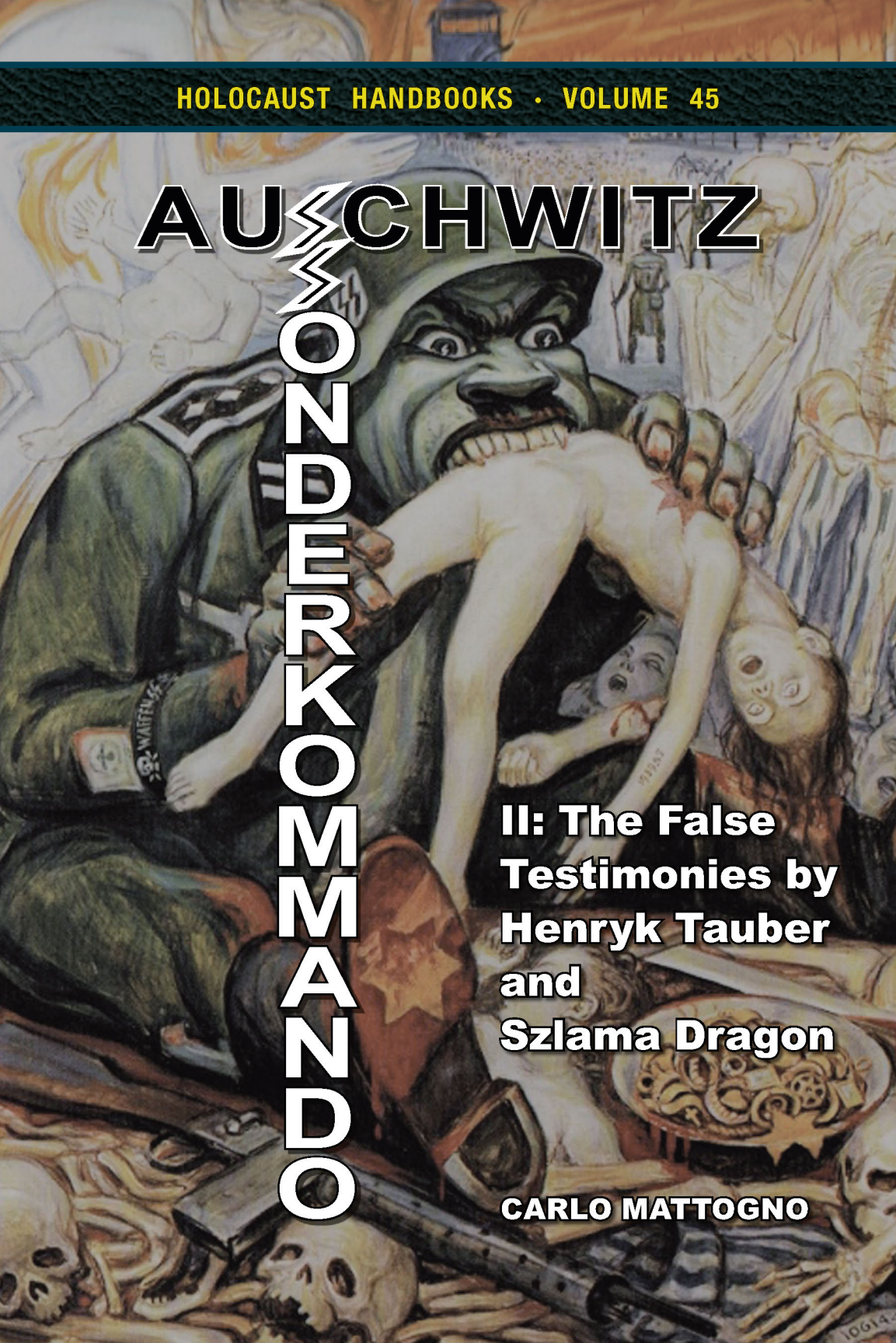
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS • VOLUME 45

AUSCHWITZ

SONDERKOMMANDO

**II: The False
Testimonies by
Henryk Tauber
and
Szlama Dragon**

CARLO MATTOGNO



SONDERKOMMANDO AUSCHWITZ II

Sonderkommando Auschwitz II

The False Testimonies

by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon

Carlo Mattogno



Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 45:

Carlo Mattogno:

Sonderkommando Auschwitz II:

The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon

Translated from the Italian by Germar Rudolf

Published and distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom

Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC

January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-42-3

ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: “The Ogre of Birkenau,” painting by David Olère

Table of Contents

Introduction.....	9
Part One: The Testimonies.....	15
1. The Witness Henryk Tauber	17
1.1. Statement to the Soviet Commission of Inquiry (27-28 February 1945).....	17
1.2. Statement to Investigating Judge Jan Sehn (24 May 1945).....	24
1.3. Statement to the Jewish Historical Commission of Krakow (1945)	47
2. The Witness Szlama Dragon.....	51
2.1. Statement to the Soviet Commission of Inquiry (26 February 1945).....	51
2.2. Statement to the Investigating Judge Jan Sehn (10-11 May 1945).....	60
2.3. Statement of 22 February 1957.....	71
Part Two: Critical Analysis of the Testimonies.....	73
3. Henryk Tauber	74
3.1. Cremation Furnaces and the Cremation Process	74
3.1.1. Muffle Dimensions.....	74
3.1.2. Muffle Temperature	75
3.1.3. Muffle-Loading System	75
3.1.4. Muffle Loads and Duration of a Cremation	76
3.1.5. The Cremation Process.....	81
3.1.6. Opening the Muffle Doors for Inspections.....	82
3.1.7. The Combustibility of Corpses.....	83
3.1.8. Corpse “Self-Combustion”	83
3.1.9. Corpse Embers	86
3.1.10. Flaming Chimneys.....	87
3.1.11. The Test Cremation	87

3.1.12. The Fireproof Sack	89
3.1.13. The “Cremation Pits”	90
3.1.14. The “Cremation Pits” on Birkenau Air Photos	92
3.2. The Gassings.....	93
3.2.1. The First Homicidal Gassing at Crematorium II	93
3.2.2. The Undressing Barracks	95
3.2.3. Subsequent Gassings at Crematorium II	96
3.2.4. The Door of the Alleged Gas Chamber	100
3.2.5. The Zyklon-B-Introduction Device	101
3.2.6. The “False” Showers	103
3.2.7. The Ventilation of the Alleged Gas Chamber	105
3.2.8. The Subdivision of the Alleged Gas Chamber of Crematorium II	106
3.2.9. The Gassing Procedure at Crematoria IV and V	108
3.3. Strength and Events of the <i>Sonderkommando</i>	108
3.3.1. The <i>Sonderkommando</i> Strength in March/April 1943.....	108
3.3.2. The <i>Sonderkommando</i> at the “Bunkers”	109
3.3.3. The Alleged Gassing of 200 <i>Sonderkommando</i> Members ..	110
3.3.4. The Alleged Transfer to Lublin-Majdanek.....	111
3.3.5. The <i>Sonderkommando</i> Revolt	112
3.3.6. The Survival Mystery of 90 <i>Sonderkommando</i> Members, Tauber Included.....	113
3.4. Crude Atrocities Propaganda: People Burned Alive	113
4. Szlama Dragon.....	115
4.1. Dr. Mengele	115
4.2. The “Bunkers” of Birkenau: the Term.....	116
4.3. Dragon’s Labor Activities	117
4.4. The “Bunkers” of Birkenau: Enormous Contradictions	119
4.5. The Cremation Pits at the “Bunkers”	121
4.6. Extermination Technique of “Bunker 1”	122
4.6.1. Tasks of the <i>Sonderkommando</i> Inmates	122
4.6.2. Corpse Removal from the Gas Chambers	123
4.6.3. Transporting the Corpses to the Cremation Pits	124
4.6.4. Fuel Wood for Burning Corpses.....	125
4.7. Extermination Technique of “Bunker 2”	126
4.8. “Bunker 2” in 1944.....	127
4.9. Crematoria IV and V.....	128
4.9.1. Dragon’s Activity at Crematoria IV and V	128
4.9.2. Cremation Pits Nearby	129
4.9.3. Number and Capacities/Dimensions of the Gas Chambers .	130
4.9.4. Impossible Gassing Technique.....	131
4.9.5. Cremation Capacity	132

4.9.6. Furnace Loading System	132
4.9.7. The <i>Sonderkommando</i>	133
4.10. The Extermination of the Hungarian Jews and “Bunker 2”	135
4.11. Crematoria II and III.....	137
4.11.1. One Single Gas Chamber or Two?	137
4.11.2. Portable Coke Heaters	137
4.12. Extermination at the Crematoria.....	138
4.12.1. Cremation Capacity	138
4.12.2. The Distribution of Duties of the <i>Sonderkommando</i> Inmates	139
4.13. Salmen Gradowski and the Buried Manuscripts	141
Conclusions.....	145
Appendices.....	151
Documents	152
Archive Abbreviations	233
Bibliography	235
Index of Names.....	239

Introduction

The subject of the gas chambers of Auschwitz, after a very troubled genesis and development, which in the years 1942-1944 saw the creation and propagation of the most-absurd stories by the various resistance groups inside the Auschwitz Camp, was revised by the Soviets in February-March 1945, and received its first official sanction of historical “truth” in their “Communiqué of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Investigation and Research of the Crimes of the German-Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices,” which was published by *Pravda* on May 7, 1945. Later accepted by the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal (IMT) as Document 008-USSR, it constituted the archetype of all subsequent historiography.¹ The story of the alleged extermination by gassing was based on the interrogations of two self-styled members of the *Sonderkommando*, Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon, whose statements were also summarized in this presentation:

“Two former prisoners who were interrogated as witnesses, SHYLOMA DRAGON (a resident of the small town of Zitovnin of Warsaw Province) and GENRICH TAUBER (from the town of Krzanow in Poland), who worked in a Sonderkommando operating the gas chambers and crematoria, testified as follows:” (IMT, Vol. 39, pp. 241-261, here p. 245)

Dragon had been interrogated on February 26, 1945, Tauber the next day. With regard to the alleged exterminations these two witnesses – and to a lesser degree also Henryk Mandelbaum and Stanisław Jankowski, whom I have dealt with (together with other witnesses of the *Sonderkommando*) in another study (Mattogno 2021a) – were the two most important witnesses at the trial held in Warsaw by the Polish authorities from 11 to 19 March 1947 against Rudolf Höss, the former commandant of the Auschwitz Camp. However, for unknown reasons, neither of them participated directly in the trial, nor did they

¹ See Mattogno 2021, Part 2 and Chapter 1 of Part 3, pp. 105-305.

appear at the subsequent trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison, which took place in Krakow from 25 November to 16 December 1947. Tauber's testimony, which was attached to the records of the Höss Trial, was the protocol of a deposition he had given to the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn during the interrogation of 24 May 1945. Dragon had been interviewed by the same judge even earlier, on 10-11 May 1945.

These two testimonies constituted the essential basis of the judicial reconstruction of the alleged extermination process carried out by the IMT, were also used by the emerging Polish historiography for its historical reconstruction: Tauber thus became the most-important guarantor of the claimed homicidal gassings in the Auschwitz crematoria, while Dragon assumed the same role for the imaginary "bunkers" of Birkenau.

After his extradition to Poland on 25 May 1946, Höss began to be extremely "cooperative" with the local authorities, reworking most of the ramblings he had previously uttered to the British and American investigators, and adapting them to the "historical" perspective of his new jail masters (see Matogno 2020a for details). But while Höss's testimony became accessible to Western historiography as early as 1958 (Broszat 1958; English: Höss 1959), Tauber's was ignored for another three decades, until Jean-Claude Pressac rediscovered it in the proceedings of the Höss Trial and published it in 1989. In his ponderous work on Auschwitz, the French historian presented a complete English translation, accompanied by an accurate commentary (Pressac 1989, pp. 481-502). The translation, while not perfect, came from Pressac's adaptation of two French translations made for him, one by Dorota Ryszka, the other by Adam Rutkowski (*ibid.*, p. 481).

Dragon's testimony became known in its entirety only in 1993, when it appeared in German translation in a book by the Auschwitz Museum's chief historian Franciszek Piper (Piper 1993, pp. 203-225).

Also in 1993, Szlama Dragon, who then called himself Shlomo, and his brother Abraham were interviewed by Israeli historian Gideon Greif (Greif 2005, 122-180). Abraham claimed that he, too, had been assigned to the *Sonderkommando* of the "bunkers." But with regard to Auschwitz, Szlama mentioned him only twice in passing in his Polish testimony (pp. 2, 13). Greif expressed his admiration for the prodigious memory of the two brothers, whom he interviewed 48 years after the claimed events (*ibid.*, p. 124):

"Both brothers have amazing powers of recall."

But twenty-one years earlier, on 2 March 1972 during the 26th Session of the Austrian trial against the architects Walter Dejaco and Fritz Ertl in Vienna, Szlama Dragon, after having confused Crematorium I with "Bunker 2" (!) the day before, was forced to confess (Pressac 1989, p. 172):

"I can't remember today after 30 years..."

Therefore, in 1993, Szlama miraculously remembered perfectly what he could no longer remember in 1972! This is a specific reason for not considering these testimonies in detail, in addition to the general reason that very late testimonies (in this case dating back forty years after the alleged events) are necessarily influenced by too many external factors, which alter the genuine memories, if they exist in the first place.

Pressac's assessment influenced all subsequent orthodox historiography, which hastened to dust off Tauber's testimony. In 1995, Franciszek Piper, at that time director of the Auschwitz Museum's historical department, reproduced it in the original language in the Museum's five-volume history of the camp (Długoborski/Piper 1995, Vol. III, pp. 189-208), which was later translated into German and English (*idem* 1999, 2000).

Robert Jan van Pelt took it in 1999 as the historical-technical basis of the alleged homicidal gassings and cremations in his expert report on Auschwitz for the libel trial of British historian David Irving against US-American scholar of Jewish religion Deborah Lipstadt (11 January to 11 April 2000). This report, which is known as "The Pelt Report," was later released as a book in a revised and expanded edition. When assessing Tauber's testimony, van Pelt went far beyond the limits Pressac had set for himself, writing in that book in open contradiction to revisionist historians (van Pelt 2002, p. 193):

"All of Tauber's testimony up to this point can be confirmed in the blueprints or by means of other documents in the archive of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. Only the division of the gas chamber of Crematorium 2 into two spaces cannot be traced in the archives. Negationists use this to refute the validity of the whole of Tauber's testimony."

There is no need to point out that no revisionist researcher has ever dreamed of refuting the entire testimony in question on the basis of this detail alone. This is therefore a pathetic lie. Van Pelt continues (*ibid.*, p. 205):

"Given [Enrique Aynat] Eknes's difficulty in discrediting Tauber's testimony, it is not surprising that negationists preferred to bury it in silence. Yet we do well to attach the highest evidentiary value to it, not only because of its internal consistency. Tauber's statements were largely corroborated by the contemporary testimonies of Jankowski and Dragon and by the later memoirs of Filip Müller." (Emphasis added)

And finally, here is how van Pelt summarizes his assessment of the testimony in question (*ibid.*, p. 204):

"Tauber's statement was extremely specific, it did not contain contradictions, and it did not contain improbable allegations. In fact, negationists have not been able to discredit him as a witness." (Emphasis added)

Regarding Dragon, he wrote (*ibid.*, p. 188):

“Dragon was precise and reliable when he talked about what he had witnessed in person, and none of the details he told were part of the Soviet report.” (Emphasis added)

The last part of this statement is clearly wrong, since the Soviets summarized “Shyloma Dragon’s” statements in the report in question (the Communiqué mentioned above).

These utterances of van Pelt perfectly characterize their author, who is completely devoid of any critical sense and hopelessly afflicted by a staggering credulity, as I have amply demonstrated in a separate study (Mattogno 2020). The fact that van Pelt, who posed as an “expert” on Auschwitz during the Irving vs. Lipstadt Trial, completely ignored the Soviet interrogations of Tauber and Dragon is undermining his credibility even more.

The present study constitutes the revisionist response to van Pelt’s claims. It is so little “negationistic” of truth and facts that it brings into the historiographical debate two important documents hitherto not only unpublished, but – because of their very content – actually completely unknown even to Auschwitz specialists: The first statements ever made by Tauber and Dragon.

Although Tauber and Dragon are universally considered by orthodox Holocaust historians to be witnesses of extraordinary importance, none of them, starting with Jean-Claude Pressac, Robert Jan van Pelt and Franciszek Piper, ever bothered to obtain their first testimonies, whose existence was known since 1945, since they were explicitly mentioned in the report of the Soviet Commission of Inquiry on Auschwitz, as I mentioned earlier. After the opening of the Soviet archives, the retrieval of these testimonies (and of others, such as Mandelbaum’s) was within the reach of any willing researcher and, in fact, Jürgen Graf and I found them in Moscow about 25 years ago without too much difficulty.² These testimonies are therefore presented here for the first time in a Western language.

There is also another brief, practically unknown testimony by Tauber, which he gave in 1945 to the Jewish Historical Commission of Krakow, the precise date of which is not indicated (Tauber 1945).

This study is devoted to an examination of the testimonies of Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon mentioned above. In Part One I, present the English translation; in Part Two, I present a critical historical-technical analysis of the testimonies in order to establish whether they really have a “very high probative value,” and how we are to assess the judgments expressed in this regard by Pressac and van Pelt.

² The only exception, but always too late, is Russian historian Pavel Polyan, who recently published a transcript of the two statements’ original texts (Dragon: Polyan, pp. 590-600; Tauber: *ibid.*, pp. 605-613). Polyan’s merits in this context are purely editorial in nature, because he insists on the veracity of these witness accounts with obtuse credulity.

Striving for completeness, I pick up what I already stated in my “Critical Analysis of Henryk Tauber’s Testimonies” published in another study (Matogno 2019, pp. 331-375), and I will elaborate on this in more detail here.

There is also an Italian translation of Tauber’s testimony of 24 May 1945 (Saletti, pp. 59-82), which, besides being second-hand in nature, is also riddled with so many errors and inaccuracies as to be historiographically unusable.

In the translations I have tried to maintain, as far as possible, the rough and repetitive style of the original texts, even if the resulting prose is anything but polished. This way the reader can get a more-precise idea of Tauber’s and Dragon’s way of expressing themselves than other translations, which are more elegant, but at the same time less adherent to the original.

I have added in the text, between square brackets, everything that serves to better clarify the meaning of certain terms, and the correct spelling where they are misspelled. In footnotes, I have provided necessary contextual explanations and the translations of the words or expressions mentioned in German.

With this book I add another study to my cycle of critical analysis of the “eyewitness accounts” of the self-styled members of the *Sonderkommando* that I have undertaken over the years and have collected mainly in the works listed below:

- “*La verità sulle camere a gas*”? *Anatomia della “testimonianza unica” di Shlomo Venezia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2017;³
- *An Auschwitz Doctor’s Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele’s Assistant Analyzed*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020;
- *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021;
- *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021

In these works, I have critically examined five general categories of witnesses, which I enumerate in order of importance:

1) Self-proclaimed eyewitnesses of the *Sonderkommando*:

André Lettich, Shlomo Venezia, the authors of the clandestine manuscripts (“Author Unknown,” Chaim Herman, Salmen Gradowski, Leib Langfus, Salmen Lewental, Marcel Nadsari [Nadjari]), Szaja Gertner, Polish Anonymous Witness of 1945, Roman Sompolinski, Charles Sigismund Bendel, Milton (Meilech) Buki, Miklós Nyiszli, Polish Anonymous Witness of 1946, Arnošt

³ The contents of this book will be included in another study on self-proclaimed members of the Auschwitz *Sonderkommando* which is currently evolving and will be Volume 46 of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*; editor’s note.

(Ernst, Arnold) Rosin, Filip Müller, Dov Paisikovic, Stanisław Jankowski, Henryk Mandelbaum, Ludwik Nagraba, Joshua Rosenblum, Aaron Pilo, David Fliamenbaum, and Samij Karolonsij.

2) Witnesses who worked in the crematoria without being part of the *Sonderkommando*:

Four Hungarian anonymous authors: Protocol No. 90 (23 June 1945); Protocol No. 151 (27 June 1945); Protocol No. 182 (30 June 1945); Protocol No. 2114 (26 August 1945), and Lieberman (1945).

3) Testimonies of detainees who allegedly escaped gassings:

Abraham Cykert (1945), Regina Bialek (1945), Sofia Litwinska (1945), Bruno Piazza (1956).

4) Casual witnesses to the gas chambers:

Ada Bimko (1945), Jeannette Kaufmann (1945), Regina Plucer (1945), Hermine Kranz (1945), Fritz Putzker (1945), Isaac Egon Ochshorn (1945), Anonymous French Jewish Witness (1946), Helena Bard-Nomberg (1946)

5) Witnesses who received information directly from members of the *Sonderkommando*:

Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba, Sofia Kaufmann Schafranov (1945), Marie Claude Vaillant-Couturier (1945), Marc Nahon (1945), Chaim Frosch (1945).

Part One:
The Testimonies

1. The Witness Henryk Tauber

1.1. Statement to the Soviet Commission of Inquiry (27-28 February 1945)

[p. 1] Witness Interrogation Protocol⁴

27 February 1945

Operating Army

The deputy military prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, Major of [Military] Justice Pakhomov, questioned the person named below as a witness under Sections 162-168 of the Code of Criminal Procedure of the Russian Socialist Federative Soviet Republic⁵ through the Polish-to-Russian interpreter Ekaterina Maksimovna Samsonova, a former prisoner.

1. Last name, first name, father's name – Tauber Genrik [Henryk] Abrakham [Abraham].
2. Citizenship – Polish
3. Ethnicity – Jew
4. Year and place of birth – 8 July 1917, Kshanov [КШАНОВ, in Polish: Chrzanów], from this same district
5. Social background – lower middle class
6. Degree of Education – 7 grades.
7. Party affiliation – non-partisan
8. Family status, family members, and their place of residence – single.
9. Place of work and office held –
10. Military rank and from what year in the Red Army –
11. Decorations and honors –
12. Participation in combat, when, where and with what rank –
13. Criminal record – no criminal record
14. Permanent residence and exact address – Kshanov, Trunwaldskaja [Grundwaldzka] Street 1

The witness, informed of the criminal nature of giving false testimony or refusing to testify under Section 95 of the Code of Criminal Procedure of the Russian Socialist Federative Soviet Republic, stated:

⁴ We have found the original manuscript of this interrogation, with Henryk Tauber's signature at the end of each page (GARF, 7021-108-13, pp. 13-21), a typewritten transcript with a photograph of Tauber attached to the first page (GARF, 7021-108-13, pp. 1-12), and another typewritten transcript without photograph (GARF, 7021-108-13, pp. 28-39; see Documents 1, 1a, 2 and 3). Except for this detail, the two transcripts, which I quote here, are identical, so I give only the page number of the typescript.

⁵ The Russian abbreviation is RSFSR.

[p. 2] I speak Polish well and will give my testimony in Polish.

I was arrested by the Gestapo on 14 October 1942 in the City of Krakow, where I was in the ghetto. I was arrested because I was Jewish. I was held under arrest by the Gestapo for two months, and I was interned in the Auschwitz Prisoner Camp on 19 January 1943.

At first, I was housed in a section of the Birkenau Camp, but after three days I was transferred to a section of the Monowitz Camp.

In Monowitz, one of our transport fell ill with typhus, after which all of us, 1,200 people, were sent back to Birkenau.

On the third day after our return to Birkenau, a German named Groll, *Unterscharführer, Arbeitsdienst* – labor service manager – came to us in Block No. 27 and asked us who could work as painters, carpenters and locksmiths. I and 19 others declared our profession – I am a locksmith by trade – and all 20 of us were taken to Block 11 of the Auschwitz Camp, the camp prison.

We spent one night in the prison, and in the morning we were all taken to work in the crematorium. We did not know that we were going to work in the crematorium. The crematorium was located at the Political Department. The 20 men were all of Jewish nationality. At the crematorium, a total of 33 people worked with us, of whom 26 were Jews and 7 were Poles.

At the crematorium there was a Kapo who supervised the cremation work, a Pole named Metik Morawo [Mieczysław, aka Mietek Morawa], from Krakow, who was also a prisoner. The highest-ranking German was the head of the crematorium, *Obersturmführer* Grabner.

I worked for a month at the crematorium. At the crematorium we cremated corpses that were brought to us by truck.⁶

[p. 3] In my presence, live people were neither gassed nor cremated at the Auschwitz crematorium, but only corpses were cremated. These corpses came from the camp area; these people had died of natural causes or had been shot and killed by the Germans.

In the crematorium there were three furnaces with two openings each. Five bodies were placed in each opening at a time. The process of cremating one load⁷ took an hour and a half.

The 20 of us worked at the crematorium as apprentices 12 hours, from 6 a.m. to 6 p.m., and the crematorium generally was in operation almost all day long. During this period, that is, during operation, 250-300 corpses were cremated per day in the crematorium.

In the crematorium there was a gas chamber, which measured 7 x 15 x 2 m in height, perhaps even a little larger.⁸ That it was a gas chamber, I learned from the conversations of the comrades, and [I apprehended it] also because

⁶ “на автомашинах, на avtomashinakh”. In the text, the term “avtomashina” – “automobile,” always appears, which I translate as “truck” (Russian “gruzovik”).

⁷ “операции, operatsii,” operation.

⁸ The room actually measured 17 m × 4.60 m × 2.86 m.

on the ceiling there were openings [*ljuki*] with lids through which the gas was thrown into the chamber, and [because] the doors were hermetic, with peep holes.

Similar gas chambers I later saw in other crematoria in the camp. There were cases in which 30-40 people were brought to the crematorium 2-3 times a week alive; there they were shot by Gestapo members, and we cremated them. The furnaces of the crematorium had two muffles /retorts/, they were heated with dry generator gas. The gas generator was located behind the furnace. Each furnace had two gas generators, – one muffle, one gas generator. Coke was burned in the gas generator. The temperature in the retort reached 1,200-1,500°C.

This crematorium was in operation from the beginning of 1940 to February 1943.

The ashes from the furnaces were taken away by trucks, but I do not know where. At the crematorium, the corpses were cremated without clothes. I don't know where they were stripped. The corpses were lean – mere skin and bones. These people had all been tormented by the Germans, at work, at roll call, during inspections, etc.

[p. 4] During the work, we were severely tormented; in March [1943], only 9 were left of us 20 people, the rest had been exterminated – slain, shot and cremated. Also in March, we were all assigned to work in the Birkenau Camp crematorium. This crematorium was numbered No. 2, and at that time had just been completed. This crematorium was located on the left side of the railway. From 15 March 1943 on, transports of people began to arrive, whole groups of people, they began to be taken to the crematorium, gassed and cremated. Until 15 March, we heated the furnaces, or rather we dried them. From 15 March 1943 onward, transports of people – entire convoys – began to appear [and the Germans] began to take them for the most part to the crematorium, to gas them and to cremate them. The first transport that arrived at the crematorium contained 4,000 people, sent from the Krakow City Ghetto. They were all gassed at the same time and cremated. There were mothers with children, old men and women. In the crematorium, there were two large underground rooms, one of which, larger, served as an undressing room, the other, smaller, for poisoning with gas. At the entrance of the crematorium, it was written at the top in all languages “Disinfection room and bathroom”. In the gassing hall, 4,000 people were gassed at a time. People arrived at the crematorium dressed and carrying small bundles of their belongings. All other things were taken away from them on the ramp, where the human transports were unloaded.

In the changing room, there were numbers, people undressed, hung up their clothes, and went through a door along a corridor into the gas chamber. There were installations there like in shower rooms, *i.e.*, there were shower heads overhead. When the gas chamber was full of people, the door was sealed, and

all the people were gassed. The gas was thrown in through four openings that were in the ceiling. People would die in 20-30 minutes, and we would cremate them.

[p. 5] In the gas chamber there were two fans, one suction, the other pressure. We took people away for cremation after the ventilation of the gas chamber. We entered the gas chamber wearing gas masks. After the gassing, people appeared in various ways, *i.e.*, in various distorted poses, with distorted faces, clinging to one other, mothers to children, etc.

Zyklon gas was diffused into the gas chamber through wire-mesh columns that formed a square channel with double mesh layers. There were five triple-muffle furnaces in this crematorium. Four to five corpses were introduced into each muffle. The corpses burned within 20-25 minutes. This crematorium was in operation from March 1943 until October 1944, that is, one year and eight months. After the gassing, people were taken by elevator to a special room, a room on the second floor [sic]; gold earrings, watches and rings were removed from the people and golden teeth pulled. All this was put in separate boxes, and the people were transported on carts to the furnaces, where they were introduced and cremated.

Before being put on the elevator, the women had their hair cut, which was taken to a special warehouse. When people entered the room that was the undressing room, they found many SS men with dogs and truncheons; if someone resisted or did not want to enter the gas chamber, they forced them to enter with the dogs, beat them with sticks, sprayed them with jets of water.

A total of 70 inmates worked in the crematorium, in the so-called *Sonderkommando*. There were up to 7 SS men guarding us and keeping order. In the crematorium there were 4 doctors, who were also inmates. They dissected the bodies of the dead, etc., but [p. 6] not the gassed people, and kept a kind of accounting. All *Sonderkommando* personnel lived at the camp, in Block 2. If there were transports, the crematoria operated twenty-four hours a day. People were mercilessly exterminated by the thousands. On average, 3,000 people a day were exterminated.

In the spring of 1943, three more crematoria were built, which also began to exterminate people by gassing and cremation. Next to Crematorium No. 2, Crematorium No. 3, of exactly the same type and capacity as Crematorium No. 2, began to operate. Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5 followed; they were of a different type. In each crematorium, there was an 8-muffle furnace. 4-5 persons were introduced into each muffle. The duration of cremation was 35 minutes. One furnace cremated 1,200-1,500 people per day. In the summer of 1944, many people were exterminated; 4 crematoria and 4 big pyres [костра, *kostra*] were in operation for the extermination; French resistance fighters and Hungarians were exterminated. I worked all the time in the *Sonderkommando*, and had to work in all crematoria and at the pyres, so I know everything in detail. In all crematoria, there were gas generators which operated with coke.

Question: How were the gas chambers set up in Crematoria 4 and 5, and how did the Germans poison people there?

Answer: Crematoria 4 and 5 had an annex about 20 meters long. Inside, the construction was divided into three parts, each of which was a gas chamber. In order to pour the “Zyklon” into the chamber, there were hatches with grates⁹ in the walls at a height of approximately two meters, which could be closed hermetically with shutters. In each gas chamber, there were two hermetically closable doors. The rooms of the gas chambers were connected by a corridor to the dressing room, which had an area equal to that of the [p. 7] three gas chambers together.

Depending on the number of people arriving, the Germans poisoned them concurrently in one, two or three chambers.

The process of poisoning people took place in a similar way to that which the fascists used in the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3. The difference was that “Zyklon” was poured by the SS through the aforementioned openings, which were made in the walls, not in the roof, as in Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3. Furthermore, in the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5, there was no ventilation [system], so the ventilation of the chambers was carried out by opening doors and small windows. After poisoning, the corpses were taken away in two directions: either they were deposited in the undressing room, or – as was done for some time in Crematorium 5 – they were taken through the outer door into the crematorium courtyard, where they were cremated on pyres.

If a new group of people arrived when the undressing room was full of corpses, and if at that time another group of people arrived at the crematorium, they were undressed in the courtyard, and were then poisoned according to the usual procedure in the gas chambers.

Question: Tell us when Crematorium 1 ceased its activity.

Answer: The Germans closed Crematorium 1 in March 1943 and stopped cremating people there.

Question: How long did each of the Crematoria 3, 4 and 5 operate?

Answer: Crematorium 3 started operating in April 1943 and remained in operation until October 1944. In November, the Germans started to demolish it, I do not know for what reason. Crematorium 4 was put into operation at the end of March 1943 and remained active until and including August 1944; part of it burned down at the beginning of October, and in October it began to be demolished.

[p. 8] Crematorium 5 went into operation in May 1943 and operated until 20 January 1945.

The questioning was suspended until the following day.

⁹ “люки с реше[э]тками,” “*lyuki s reshyotkami*,” grated/barred hatches.

The testimony was transcribed correctly, it was read to me and in confirmation of this I signed it – Signature.

The interrogation was conducted by:

The Deputy Military Prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, Major of [Military] Justice Pakhomov.

Continuation of the interrogation of Tauber Genrik Abrakham (Henryk Abraham).

28 February 1945.

The witness, who had been informed of the criminal nature of false testimony, testified:

Question: Say when the Germans stopped poisoning people with gas in the gas chambers at Birkenau.

Answer: At the end of October 1944. In Crematorium 5, they cremated people until 20 January 1945. People who had been tormented and shot by the Germans were cremated there.

Question: How many workers were there in the crematoria, how were they divided according to tasks, and what shifts did they work in the crematoria?

Answer: In each of Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3, 60 camp inmates who had become part of the so-called *Sonderkommando* – special squad – normally worked in one shift. One shift worked 12 hours. Two shifts were in operation over a 24-hour period. These 60 persons in Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3 were distributed according to specialization as follows:

[p. 9] 1. Collection of items left in the undressing room, loading on trucks, cleaning the premises	15 men
2. Removing bodies from the chamber and transport to elevator	15 men
3. Placement of the bodies in the elevator	2 men
4. Barbers – shearing of female corpses	4 men
5. Dentists – extraction of gold teeth from corpses	2 men
6. Operating the gas generators	2 men
7. Operating the corpse elevator	2 men
8. Removing corpses from the elevator	2 men
9. Transport of the corpses to the furnaces retorts [muffles]	2 men
10. Introducing corpses into retorts (2 groups of 5 men)	10 men
11. Assistants of the supervisor	4 men
	60 men

In Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5, 30 men worked in one shift. In all four crematoria, there were also three goldsmiths who melted down the gold teeth extracted from the corpses.

Question: How many men were in the *Sonderkommando* in all crematoria at different times in 1943?

Answer: In March-April 1943, there were 400 men in the *Sonderkommando*; they were distributed among the crematoria as follows: 240 men worked

in Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3. 120 men in Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5;¹⁰ in addition, there were 40 men who were sick or were assigned to various tasks. The numerical strength of the *Sonderkommando* changed all the time, because the Germans systematically killed a part of the workers, mainly by burning [sic], and replaced them with others.

[p. 10] In May 1944, the number of *Sonderkommando* workers was increased by the Germans to 1,000, because then they began to cremate the corpses on pyres at Crematorium 5. The Separate Gas Chamber No. 2¹¹ was restored and put into operation, and the chambers¹² next to it.

The above-mentioned 1,000 men of the *Sonderkommando* were assigned to work from May onwards as follows:

Crematorium 2: 120 men, 60 men each shift

Crematorium 3: 120 men

Crematorium 4: 60 men

Crematorium 5: 300 men

Separate Gas Chamber No. 2¹³ and pyres next to it: 300 men.

Question: Apart from the above-mentioned crematoria and pyres, did the Germans exterminate people in any other way?

Answer: In addition to the crematoria, the Germans built separate gas chambers Nos. 1 and 2 in Birkenau and pyres next to them,¹⁴ where they exterminated people. I do not know when they began to operate, but I do know that the Germans stopped exterminating people there in April 1943.

From May to October 1944 inclusive, Gas Chamber No. 2 and the pyres next to it worked intensively, and also the pyres next to Crematorium 5.

Question: How many hours per day did the crematoria and the pyres operate?

Answer: Crematoria Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5 and the cremation pyres and gas chambers operated twenty-four hours a day. In Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3, the cremation of corpses in the furnaces was carried out during the entire day, except for a break to remove the slag, but for at least 21 hours.

Question: Tell how the Germans exterminated the *Sonderkommandos*, or if they did not exterminate them.

Answer: The Germans exterminated a large part of the *Sonderkommandos* by cremation in the crematoria, by [p. 11] beating them and by setting the dogs on them. But sometimes they suddenly withdrew several hundred men and sent them away. In August 1944, the Germans exterminated 200 men in

¹⁰ In the text erroneously "4".

¹¹ "газовая камера № 2," "gazovaya kamera n. 2," the so-called "Bunker 2".

¹² "Камері": transcription error for "kosti," "pyres".

¹³ "отдельная газовая камера № 2," "otdel'naya gazovaya kamera N. 2," "separate gas chamber No. 2".

¹⁴ "отдельные газовые камеры № 1 и № 2 и костры при них," "otdel'nye gazovye kamery n. 1 i n. 2 i kostry pri nih," "separate gas chambers Nos. 1 and No. 2 and their pyres".

one fell swoop. They were all killed in the Auschwitz 1 Camp, in a disinfection chamber. In place of those exterminated, the Germans put others.

I know of one case where 200 men of the *Sonderkommando* were separated out and burned in Lublin-Majdanek. I was able to save myself because I escaped from the transport during the evacuation. I cannot say anything more in this regard.

My statements were transcribed accurately and read to me.

* * *

The Deputy Military Prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, Major of [Military] Justice Pakhomov.

* * *

I, Tauber Genryk Abrakhom [sic] declare moreover:

The pyres for cremating corpses were arranged in pits, at the bottom of which a channel for air supply had been dug along the entire length of the excavation. From this channel, there was a branch to a pit 2 x 2 x 4 meters deep. During the cremation of the corpses on the pyres, the fat dripped into this pit: with this fat the corpses on the pyres were sprayed so that they burned better. At first, wood was put in the pit, then 400 corpses, alternated with branches, were sprinkled with gasoline, and the fire was started. Then the remaining corpses from the gas chambers were thrown in, and from time to time the fat from the corpses was poured in.

They were cremated on a pyre for about 48 hours. If the Germans had [p. 12] poisoned a larger number of people, and it was impossible to cremate them on one pyre, they had subsequent pyres set up.

Accurately transcribed. It has been read to me – Signature

The military deputy prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, Major of [Military] Justice Pakhomov

In witness: The military deputy prosecutor of the First Ukrainian Front, Major of [Military] Justice Pakhomov.

1.2. Statement to Investigating Judge Jan Sehn (24 May 1945)¹⁵

[p. 1/122] Auschwitz, 24 May 1945. Krakow Investigating Judge Jan Sehn, a member of the Commission of Inquiry into German-Hitlerite Crimes at Auschwitz, questioned on the initiative, in the presence and with the participation of Deputy Prosecutor of the Krakow District Court Edward Pęczalski, pursuant to Section 254 in connection with Sections 107, 115 of the [Polish] Code of Criminal Procedure, the former inmate of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp No. 90124, who stated the following:

¹⁵ AGK, NTN 93 (Höss Trial), Vol. 11, pp. 122-150. In the translation I indicate both the typescript's page number and the page number of the court document, See Document 4.

My name is Henryk Tauber, born on 8 July 1917 in Chrzanów, son of Abraham Tauber and Minda née Szajnowic, unmarried, of Jewish religion, Polish citizenship and nationality, shoemaker by profession,¹⁶ domiciled in Chrzanów, 1 Grunwaldzka Street, no criminal record.

Until the outbreak of war in 1939, I lived in Chrzanów with my immediate family of 12 people. From this family, I and one of my brothers-in-law survived. So far, I have no news about the fate of one of my brothers who emigrated to Russia. As a result of massive relocation and deportation actions, our family was separated, and I found myself in the Krakow Ghetto. There, I was arrested in November 1942 and imprisoned in the prison of the Jewish Public Order Service at 31 Józefińska Street. On 19 January 1943, I was transferred to Auschwitz with a transport of 400 Jews from the Krakow Ghetto and 800 Aryans from Montelupi.¹⁷ There were about 800 men and 400 women in this transport. The women were already separated at Auschwitz Station and quartered in the women's camp at Birkenau; I, on the other hand, went to Block 27, Sector Bib, together with a group of 250 Jewish prisoners and about 550 Aryans. This block was not yet finished; it had no windows, no doors and no cots. I then went, in that order, to Block 22 [and then to Block] 20 of this same camp sector; I was for a couple of days in Buna,¹⁸ from where I was transferred back to Birkenau, because typhus had been discovered among the inmates of the group to which I belonged, and I was assigned to Block 21 of Sector B1b.

[p. 2/123] The registration was carried out in the meantime, during which I presented myself as a qualified locksmith and mechanic. At the beginning of February 1943, *Unterscharführer* Groll, *Arbeitsdienst*¹⁹ and *Arbeitseinsatz*,²⁰ [and] the inmate Mikusz came to [our] block, and they chose qualified inmates [workers] from among those staying in our block, ostensibly to work in the workshops of Auschwitz. Twenty young Jews were chosen. We were taken to Block IV,²¹ where we underwent a medical examination, and were all found to be in good health. On the same day, we were taken by truck, escorted by the SS, to Auschwitz and housed in Bunker [*w bunkrze*] No. 7 of Block XI.²² The next day, accompanied by a large number of SS men, we were taken to the bunker, which, as it turned out later, was Crematorium No. 1.²³ There we

¹⁶ "*Cholewkarz*": properly a craftsman who makes the uppers for shoes.

¹⁷ Krakow Prison located on the street of the same name.

¹⁸ The Monowitz Camp.

¹⁹ Labor Service.

²⁰ Labor deployment.

²¹ The blocks were numbered with Arabic numerals, not with Roman numerals.

²² Basement Cell No. 7 of the bunker (basement prison) of Block 11.

²³ The term "Bunker" designated the entire building of Crematorium I in the official language of the SS. E.g., in the "Construction Report on the Status of the Construction Work for the Auschwitz Concentration Camp Project" of 31 May 1942, the Crematorium (Building 11) is described as follows: "installed in the [pre]existing Bunker". RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320. For Tauber, the term "bunker" meant the basement of Block 11 and the morgue of the crematorium.

found seven Jews, including Jankowski, and three Poles. The Kapo was Mietek Morawa from Krakow. He was a tall, blond, slender man, judging by his appearance about 24 years old. One of his brothers was a boxer in Krakow. I heard that Morawa's family lived in Dębni. ²⁴ At first, while working there in the first Auschwitz crematorium, he was a very strict Kapo, carrying out to perfection the work ordered by the Germans. He later moved on to Crematoria II and III at Birkenau as *Oberkapo*. There he tried to live in harmony with us, because there were about 400 of us, we had already worked for a very long time at the crematoria, we were disillusioned and ready for anything, and therefore we did not let anyone step on our toes.

On the first day after our arrival at the crematorium, an SS *Unterscharführer* whose name I do not remember gave us a speech. He told us that we would perform an unpleasant job, but we would nevertheless have to get used to it, and after a while it would [no longer] present any difficulties for us. He spoke in Polish. During the whole speech, he did not make a single mention of the fact that we would be assigned to the cremation of human corpses. He concluded this speech with the order "*Los an die Arbeit*," ²⁵ and by hitting us on the head with a whip. In the company of Mietek Morawa, we were pushed into the bunker [morgue] of Crematorium I, where we saw several hundred corpses. They were piled one on top of [p. 3/124] the other, dirty, frozen; many corpses were bloody, with their skulls smashed, others with their stomachs open, evidently as a result of an autopsy. These corpses were frozen; we had to separate them from each other with axes. Pushed and prodded by this *Unterscharführer* and by Kapo Morawa, we dragged these corpses to the *hajcownia*, ²⁶ where there were three furnaces, each of which had two muffles. ²⁷ I call muffles, according to the terminology accepted by the Soviet Commission, the retorts ²⁸ for the cremation of corpses. In the "heating [furnace] room" we placed the corpses on a cart on rails that ran between the furnaces. ²⁹ From the door leading to the bunker where the corpses were kept [the morgue], this cart went on a disk ³⁰ that rotated in all directions, and moved across to the "heating room" on wider tracks. From these wide tracks, narrow tracks led to each muffle, on which the cart ran towards the muffle. This cart moved on four metal wheels. It had a sturdy supporting surface in the shape of a box. Into this [sort of] box we put stones and iron to weigh it down. The upper part of this [sort of] box was a metal stretcher about 2 meters long. ³¹ On

²⁴ A Krakow neighborhood.

²⁵ "Come on, get to work!"

²⁶ A term based on the German "*Heizraum*" – heating room, furnace room.

²⁷ "*Muffle*," from German "*Muffel*".

²⁸ "*Retorty*," plural of "*retorta*": Tauber uses this misnomer, which I will henceforth translate by the technical term "muffle" (*Muffel*).

²⁹ This "cart" was called "*Sargeinführungswagen*" – coffin-introduction cart.

³⁰ "*Szajba*," term based on the German "*Drehscheibe*" – rotating disk/platform.

³¹ This device was actual the "*Sargeinführungsvorrichtung*" – coffin-introduction device.

this stretcher, we placed five corpses: the first two corpses with their legs facing the furnace and their bellies up, then two more corpses in the opposite direction, and these corpses also had their bellies up. The fifth corpse was placed with its legs towards the furnace and its back up. The arms of this fifth corpse would hang down as if embracing all the corpses lying beneath it. Since sometimes such a load had a weight greater than that of the cart's support surface, we supported the stretcher beam from underneath so that the cart would not tilt and the corpses would not fall. Once the stretcher was loaded, we pushed it into the muffle. When the corpses were in the furnace, we would hold them [inside] by means of a sheet metal box that moved along the stretcher, and other inmates would pull the cart out from under the corpses.³² A special handle at the end of the stretcher allowed this moving box to be dragged [back].³³ Then we would close the [muffle] doors. In Crematorium I, as I mentioned earlier, there were three two-muffle furnaces. Each muffle could cremate five human corpses [at once].

[p. 4/125] So in this crematorium, 30 human corpses could be cremated at the same time. During the period in which I was serving in this crematorium, the cremation of such a load lasted one and a half hours. They were in fact emaciated corpses of people, real skeletons, which burned very slowly. From subsequent practice and observation of cremations in Crematoria II and III, I know that corpses of fat people burn considerably faster. The cremation process is accelerated by the burning of human fat, which produces additional heat [*które wytwarza dodatkowy żar*]. All of the furnaces in Crematorium I were located in a room that was called the “furnace room”. Near the entrance to this room was a furnace with the gasifier facing the entrance door and with the muffles facing the room. The [other] two that were further away were arranged exactly the opposite way, *i.e.*, with the muffles facing the entrance door and the gasifiers toward the room, and were located at the back of the room. These furnaces were heated with coke. They were built by the company “Topf und Söhne” of Erfurt, as indicated by the inscription on the furnace doors and other metal parts. The cart for transporting the corpses was also manufactured by this company. Behind the “heating room” was a small coke-storage room,³⁴ next to it a small office,³⁵ and further to the right the urn stor-

³² The “box” (“*pułło*”) was a hollow half-cylinder made of sheet metal (*Verschiebewagen*, transfer cart), with the front part open, which slid over the stretcher; when the latter was introduced into the muffle, the half-cylinder was pushed forward until it enveloped the corpse; Then, using a poker, pressure was applied to the half-cylinder to hold it in place and at the same time the coffin-introduction cart (*Sargeinführungswagen*) was pulled back, so that the stretcher slid out under the corpse, which was placed on the grid of the muffle.

³³ Here Tauber is confusingly referring to the large handle that the coffin-introduction cart had at its rear to maneuver it; as I have already explained, in order to pull the stretcher out of the muffle, one had to pull back the entire coffin-introduction cart and not just the transfer cart.

³⁴ “*Koksraum*” – coke room

³⁵ “*Szreibsztaba*,” term based on the German “*Schreibstube*,” the scribe’s office.

age room³⁶ for the human ashes. The entrance door that currently leads to the room that I called the “furnace room” was not built until later. During the period in which I worked at Crematorium I, this door did not exist. At that time, one entered the furnace room from the corridor to the left of the entrance. There were two such doors. The first door, on the right side of the corridor, led to an auxiliary storeroom where the spare grills were located. This is where the people undressed who arrived in small truck transports and who were shot in the bunker³⁷ of Crematorium I during the period in which I worked there. I call the bunker the part of the building in which people were gassed. Such transports arrived once or twice a week, and consisted of 30-40 people. These people were of all nationalities. During the shootings, we workers of the *Sonderkommando* were pushed into the coke-storage room. Then we would find the bodies of the people who had been shot in the bunker. On all the corpses we saw a [p. 5/126] gunshot wound in the skull /*Genickschuss*³⁸/. The shootings were always carried out by the same *SS-Mann* of the Political Department in company with another *SS-Mann* of the same department who recorded the deaths of those shot. Kapo Morawa was not with us in the coke-storage room during the shootings. I do not know what he was doing in the meantime. We used to carry the corpses of those shot from the bunker to the heating room when the bodies were still warm and dripping with fresh blood. The second door to the right in the corridor led to a small room in which the ashes of the corpses were collected. Through this small room, one entered the bunker proper, which was used during my stay to shoot the victims and previously to gas people. In December 1942, 400 inmates of the *Sonderkommando* were gassed in this bunker. I was told about this by the inmates I found working in Crematorium No. I when I was assigned to this work. I worked in Crematorium I from the beginning of February until 4 March 1943, *i.e.*, for one month. All this time we were kept in the bunker of Block XI. We were 22 Jews, because two Czech dentists from Birkenau were added to our group that had arrived at the beginning of February. The seven Jewish inmates I found working in Crematorium No. I were similarly housed in Block XI, but in a different cell. Kapo Morawa and the Poles Józek and Wacek, who were already working with him in Crematorium No. I, were housed in Block XV, thus in an open block. In addition to these two Czech Jews, four Poles were assigned to our group during this month: Staszek and Władek, whose surnames I do not remember, as well as Władysław Biskup from Krakow and Jan Agrestowski from the parish of Pas, near Warsaw. I remember their surnames well because I wrote letters for them in German for their families. These four Poles mentioned above were also staying in Block XV. When they left for work, the old

³⁶ “*Urnenraum*” – urn room.

³⁷ “*Leichenhalle*” – morgue.

³⁸ “Shot in the nape of the neck”.

commando³⁹ which was employed in Crematorium I was called “*Kommando Krematorium I*”. Our group, *i.e.*, the 22 Jews from Block XI and the four Poles assigned to our group, was called “*Kommando Krematorium II*”. We did not understand the meaning of this at the time.

[p. 6/127] Only later did we convince ourselves that we had been sent to practice for a month at Crematorium I in order to prepare us for work at Crematorium II.

I emphasize that the crematoria and the commandos assigned to their service were subordinate to the Political Department. The files of the inmates who worked in these commandos were located at the Political Department. The sick were not sent to the hospital, but to a closed block [where] an isolated hospital room had been set up for them. The block in which we were staying was isolated, and in Auschwitz we were kept in Block XI, which was closed. Release from one commando and transfer to another did not depend on the *Arbeitsdienst*, but could only take place by order of the Political Department. Our doctor was the French Jew Pach. He was a very good specialist, he treated [also] the SS, and with their protection, he managed to get himself out of the *Sonderkommando* block [and to go] to another block. When the Political Department learned of this fact, Pach was reassigned to work in our sick room, although he had been in a free block for a few months. During my work at Crematorium I, the supervision of our activity was carried out on behalf of the Political Department by, among others, *Untersturmführer* Grabner and *Oberscharführer* Kwakernak.⁴⁰ I remember that Kapo Mietek asked Grabner to assign him a prisoner for work, because one of our group had died. Grabner replied that he could not give him a “*Zugang*,” but if he killed four other Jews, he would give him five “*Zugang*”⁴¹ [*Zugänge*]. He also asked Mietek what he beat the inmates with. Mietek showed him a stick. Grabner then grabbed an iron grate [sic] and told Mietek that he had to hit the inmates with this. After the first day of work at Crematorium I, five [inmates] from my group called in sick and stayed in the block. The next day, as we were pulling the bodies out of the bunker of Crematorium I, we found their naked bodies with no traces of gunshot wounds. I suppose they had been killed by an injection. After a month of work at Crematorium I, only 12 of 22 Jews remained. On 4 March 1943, my group, together with Władysław Tomiczek from Cieszyn and the four aforementioned Poles (Biskup and the others), was transferred to [p. 7/128] Birkenau, where they were housed in Block No. II, Sector BIb. It was an isolated block. As I later learned, Tomiczek had already worked at the crematorium in 1941. He was an old inmate [with a serial number] around 1400. Before being assigned to our group, which took place in March 1943, he had worked

³⁹ This term is always spelled “*komando*,” (“*Sonderkommando*”), plural “*komanda*”.

⁴⁰ Walter Konrad Quakernack.

⁴¹ “Arrival,” *i.e.*, new inmate.

for some time at the mill and at the slaughterhouse, where he had been arrested with a group of 49 other prisoners on charges of conspiratorial activity. The whole group was imprisoned in Block XI of Auschwitz, and sentenced to death by the SS Tribunal. *Untersturmführer* Grabner recognized Tomiczek shortly before the execution, and assigned him to our group. Tomiczek worked in Birkenau as Kapo of the *Kommando* employed in Crematorium II, and then in Crematorium IV. In August 1943, I believe, Tomiczek was summoned to the Political Department, from where *Oberscharführer* Kwakernak brought back his corpse on the same day, which we cremated in Crematorium V. Tomiczek's head was enclosed in a sack, but we recognized him anyway, because his robust build stood out. Kwakernak watched over us until Tomiczek's body was placed in the furnace, then he left immediately. We [then] opened the door of the furnace, took out the corpse, opened the sack, and from the face we recognized Tomiczek without any uncertainty. He was a very good man; he behaved decently with us; we had informed him about our conspiratorial activity.

On 4 March 1943, we were taken under SS escort to the area of Crematorium II. There, Kapo August, who had come at this time from Buchenwald where he had worked in that crematorium,⁴² explained the structure of the crematorium to us. Crematorium No. II had below ground an undressing room */Auskleideraum/* and a bunker, *i.e.*, a gas chamber */Leichenkeller/* [=morgue]. To pass between these two basements, there was a corridor to which a set of stairs and a sloping trough [slide]⁴³ led from the outside to throw down the corpses brought from the camp to be cremated in the crematorium. From the undressing room, a door led into this corridor, and from there, through a door on the right, into the gas chamber. On the side of the entrance [p. 8/129] in the area of this crematorium, a second staircase led to the corridor. To the left of this staircase, in the corner, was a small room for hair, glasses and other things, to the right was a small room in which spare "Zyklon" cans were kept. In the right corner of the corridor, in the wall opposite the entrance from the undressing room, there was an elevator to bring up the corpses. From the courtyard of the crematorium, the entrance to the undressing room was via a staircase. This staircase was surrounded by an iron barrier [railing]. Above the door hung a sign with the inscription "*Zum Baden und Desinfektion*".⁴⁴ This inscription was written in several languages. In the undressing room, wooden benches and numbered wooden clothes hooks were placed along the walls. There was no window, and the light was always on. The undressing room also had a water supply and was equipped with a drain. From the undressing room,

⁴² August Brück was transferred to Auschwitz from Buchenwald on 5 March 1943. Czech 1990, p. 345.

⁴³ "*Koryto*," the same term used by Tauber to refer to the stretcher of the corpse-introduction cart. The German term was "*Rutsche*."

⁴⁴ "To the bathroom and disinfection."

one went into the hallway through a door above which hung the words “*Zum Bade*” repeated in various languages. I remember there was also the word “*Bania*”.⁴⁵ From this corridor, you went through a door on the right into the gas chamber. It was a wooden door, made of two layers of short pieces of boards, similar to the arrangement of a parquet floor; between these [two] layers there was a mass [of a material] that hermetically sealed the edges of the door, and the joints of the frame were similarly covered with felt seals. In this door, at the head height of a man of average stature, was a round glazed little window. On the other side of the door, *i.e.*, on the side of the gas chamber, this window was protected by a hemispherical grating. This grating was installed because it had happened that the people who were in the gas chamber, before dying, had broken the glass window. Since even the grating did not prevent this, and similar incidents occurred despite its installation, this window was then closed with sheet metal or a board. In this connection I would like to point out that the persons to be gassed who were in the gas chamber often damaged the electrical cables, tore them out, and damaged the ventilation system. This door was closed from the corridor side with an iron latch which, after the door was closed, was tightened for airtight closure by means of special keys. The ceiling of the gas chamber rested on [p. 9/130] concrete pillars in the center of its length. To the left and right of these pillars were four columns. The outer layer of these columns was made of a thick wire mesh⁴⁶ that went up to the ceiling and outside. Behind this layer was a smaller mesh netting, and within it, a third fine[r]-meshed [net]. In this third netting, there was a box, by which the powder [*proszek*],⁴⁷ from which the gas had already evaporated, was extracted with the help of a wire. There was also an electrical system in the gas chamber which ran along both walls of the supporting beam which rested on the concrete pillars. The ventilation system was installed in the walls of the gas chamber. From it [the ventilation duct] opened towards the inside of the [gas] chamber small openings equipped with nets [grates] of white sheet metal that were placed in the upper part of the side walls and [other] lower openings protected by a kind of iron muzzle [semi-spherical iron grate]. The ventilation of the gas chamber was connected to a system of ventilation pipes that were located in the undressing room. This ventilation, which also served the dissection room, was operated by electric motors located in the attic of the crematorium building. The gas chamber did not possess a water system. The water tap was located in the corridor, and a rubber hose was used to rinse the floor of the chamber. At the end of 1943, the gas chamber was divided in two by a masonry wall, so that it was suitable for gassing smaller transports. In this wall, there was a door similar to the one [that led] from the

⁴⁵ “Bath,” in Russian.

⁴⁶ The term used is “*krata*” – grate, which, however, has the meaning of the later “*siatka*” – net.

⁴⁷ The inert carrier material of Zyklon B consisted of gypsum cubes (Erco).

corridor to the entire chamber. The smaller transports were gassed in the rear chamber farther away from the entrance to the corridor. Above, both the undressing room and the gas chamber were covered by a concrete slab and were covered with earth seeded with grass. Above the gas chamber rose four openings like small chimneys, into which the gas was poured. These openings were closed by concrete lids with two-handed wooden handles.⁴⁸ Above the undressing room the ground was a little higher than the level of the yard and completely level. Ventilation pipes fed into the ducts and chimneys that were located in the part of the building that was above the corridor and undressing room. I emphasize that at first there were no benches or coat hangers in the undressing room, and in the gas chamber [there were] no showers. They were [p. 10/131] installed only in the fall of 1943 in order to disguise the undressing room and the gas chamber by presenting them as a bath and disinfection [room]. These showers were attached to pieces of wood that had been inserted into the concrete ceiling of the gas chamber for this purpose. No water supply was connected to these showers, so no water ever came out of them.

As I have already mentioned, an elevator, properly a freight elevator, carried the corpses to the ground-floor level. There, a door led from the elevator to the heating [furnace] room, where the cremation furnaces were located; another door led in the opposite direction to an auxiliary room for the corpses. There was also a corridor which was accessed by an entrance on the side of the entrance gate into the crematorium area. From this corridor, through a door to the right, one entered the dissection room. Between the dissection room and the auxiliary storage room for cadavers there was a toilet, which was accessed through a door from the dissection room. From the corridor, through a door on the left, one entered the heating room from the side of the cremation furnaces' gas generators. These furnaces were lined up next to each other at equal intervals; there were five of them, each fueled by two gas generators. On the other side, that is, the side where the elevator exit was located, these furnaces had three muffles. Each muffle could hold five human corpses. Each muffle could be closed by an iron door marked "Topf". Underneath each muffle was the ash box, which could also be closed with an iron door manufactured by the same company. Behind the furnaces, on the left side of the access to the crematorium courtyard, was the coke-storage room. Going to the end of the courtyard,⁴⁹ behind the coke-storage room, one came to a small and narrow corridor from which a door led to a small room for the SS; from it, a window opened onto the heating room, on the side of the muffles. Another window opened onto the rear courtyard of the crematorium. Next to this [small room] was the *Kommandoführer*'s⁵⁰ room with a window facing the

⁴⁸ That is, with two wooden handles.

⁴⁹ Recte: of the furnace room.

⁵⁰ Kapo of the *Kommando*.

rear courtyard. Behind this room was a toilet and a small washbasin, and then the doctors' room, with a window facing the women's camp. From this small corridor, a staircase led to the attic, where there was a room for the people employed in the [p. 11/132] *Sonderkommando*. Also in the attic were the electric motors that ran the elevator and the ventilation. They were serviced by an inmate mechanic. On the side of the access to the crematorium courtyard, in the middle [of the wing] of the building that protruded from it at the front, there was an annex in which the furnace for burning garbage was located. It was the so-called "*Müllverbrennung*".⁵¹ It was a separate furnace [and] one descended to it via a set of stairs; it was surrounded by an iron railing and heated with coal. The entrance to the annex of the "*Müllverbrennung*" was on the side of the entrance to the crematorium area. This annex, in addition to the door, had a window on the front side and a window on the right and left of the entrance. At the corner to the left of the entrance, there was an opening through which, from an ash box in front of it on the outside of the annex, things to be burned were thrown into the annex. The furnace for burning these things was on the left of the entrance to the annex, the hearth for heating the furnace on the right. I would like to point out that it was in this furnace that the documents of the Political Department were burned all the time. From time to time, SS men would bring in whole trucks [loaded] with papers, documents and files, and these papers would be burned under their supervision. While burning these papers, I noticed that among them were whole piles of cards of dead people or "*Totenmeldung*".⁵² We could not take any of these papers, because we were burning them under direct and careful supervision of the SS. Behind the annex of the "*Müllverbrennung*," at the back of the crematorium, there was a chimney which served all the cremation furnaces and the "*Müllverbrennung*" furnace. At first, there were three electric motors around this chimney to strengthen its draft. Because of the heat next to and in the vicinity of the furnace, these motors broke down, and once a fire even broke out, so they were later dismantled, and the ducts carrying the combustion gases from the cremation furnaces were connected directly to the chimney. From the annex of the "*Müllverbrennung*," a door led to the part of the building where the chimney was located. This part was located higher up, and was accessed via a set of stairs. After the motors had been dismantled, a washbasin was installed in this part next to the chimney for the [inmates] employed in the *Sonderkommando* [p. 12/133], and in the opposite part, the one closest to the undressing room, a room in which *Oberkapo* August sometimes slept. He stayed permanently in the *Reichsdeutsche* block, at first in Sector BIb, then in Sector BIId. In the attic, above the "*Müllverbrennung*" annex, the victims' hair clip-

⁵¹ "*Müllverbrennungsöfen*" – garbage incineration furnace.

⁵² "*Totenmeldungen*" – death notification

pings were dried, disentangled and packed in sacks. These bags were then taken away by truck.

As I mentioned above, Crematorium No. II had five furnaces. Each crematorium had three muffles for cremating corpses, and was heated by two coke-gas generators. The outlets of the fire ducts of these gas generators were located above the ash boxes of the two side muffles, so that the flame⁵³ first passed through the two side muffles, then entered the central muffle, from where the combustion gases went to the chimney through a duct running below.⁵⁴ The flue-gas channel started from under the cremation furnaces on the side of the muffle between the two gas generators. By virtue of this system, the process of cremation of the corpses in the side muffles and in the central one was different. Muslim corpses, *i.e.*, emaciated and fatless corpses, burned faster in the lateral muffles and worse in the central one. On the contrary, the corpses of gassed people who were sent to the gas directly from the transport and therefore were not emaciated, burned better in the central muffle. During the cremation of these corpses, we used coke only for the ignition of the furnace. Fat corpses burned by themselves thanks to the burning of the fat present in the body. It also happened that, when there was no coke to heat the gas generators, we placed straw and wood in the ash boxes, which were located under the muffles, and as soon as the fat of the corpses ignited, the entire load⁵⁵ already burned with its own fire. The muffle inside did not have any iron parts; the grate was made of fireclay. [Any] iron parts would have melted in the heat, which reached 1,000-1,200°C. The fireclay grates in the muffle were arranged crosswise. The doors were smaller than the entrance openings of the muffle; the muffle itself was about 2 meters long, 80 centimeters wide and about 1 meter high. As a rule, 4-5 corpses burned in such a muffle.

[p. 13/134] But there were also cases in which we loaded more corpses into the muffle. As many as eight muslims could be accommodated [introduced] in there. We burned these larger loads during air raids without the knowledge of the crematorium chief, so that a larger fire came out of the chimney, and the airmen became aware of it. We thought that in this way we could change our fate in our favor. The iron parts and especially the iron grate that are currently in the camp area are components of the gas generators. Crematorium II had grids of thick iron bars. In Crematoria 4 and 5 there were pointed grates in the shape of a sword with a handle.

On 4 March [1943], we were in charge of firing up the gas generators. We kept them going from morning until 4 o'clock in the afternoon. In the meantime, a commission from the Political Department and senior SS officers from Berlin arrived at the crematorium. In addition to them, there were also civil-

⁵³ "Płomień" – "flame," singular.

⁵⁴ Under the furnace and under the floor of the furnace room.

⁵⁵ All bodies loaded into the furnace.

ians and engineers from the “Topf” Company. Of the members of this committee I remember *Hauptsturmführer* Schwarz, *Lagerkommandant* Aumeier [Aumeier] and *Oberscharführer* Kwakernak. After the arrival of the commission, we were ordered to bring out corpses from the auxiliary room⁵⁶ and to throw them [!] ⁵⁷ into the muffles. In the auxiliary room, we then found about 45 corpses of only men, very well fed and fat. At that time, I did not know when these corpses had been deposited in the auxiliary room, and from where they had been taken. But then I learned that they had been selected from the people gassed at Bunker No. II, located in the woods. In fact, an officer from the Political Department had gone there [and] had ordered to select from the corpses of the gassed persons the corpses of well-developed and fat people, [then] had commanded to take these corpses away from the bunker area on a truck. The *Sonderkommando* inmates who were employed there did not know where these corpses had been taken. It turned out that they were used to test the efficiency of Crematorium No. II, which was to be put into operation at that time, and to demonstrate it to the many-member commission. We brought [up] these corpses through the elevator and the door leading to the heating room [p. 14/135], and placed them two or three at a time on a cart similar to the one I described when speaking of Crematorium No. 1, and loaded them into the individual muffles. After the introduction of the entire batch of corpses into all the muffles of all the furnaces, the members of the commission, watches in hand, observed the process of cremation of the corpses, opened the doors, looked at the watches, discussed among themselves, and marveled that the cremation lasted [so] long. Since the furnaces, because they were completely new, had not yet warmed up properly, although they had been operating since the morning, the cremation of this load lasted 40 minutes. With continuous operation, the crematorium cremated two loads per hour. According to regulations, we had to load new bodies into the muffles every half hour. *Oberkapo* August explained to us that, according to the calculations and plans of the crematorium, the cremation of a corpse in a muffle took 5-7 minutes. At the beginning, he did not allow us to load more than three corpses. With such a pace, we had to work non-stop, because after loading the last muffle [the load of] the first one was already burned. In order to have a break in the work, we loaded 4-5 corpses into each muffle. The cremation of such a load took longer, so after loading the last muffle, we had a few minutes of rest while the load of the first muffle burned [out]. We would use this time to wash the floor of the heating room, so the air would cool down a bit.

The commission departed after the cremation of this first test load; we tidied up the crematorium, washed it, and were taken to Block 2 of the BIIb Camp. For the next 10 days, we went every day under SS escort to the crema-

⁵⁶ Auxiliary corpse storage.

⁵⁷ “*Wrzucić*” – thrown in.

torium and fired up the gas generators. During these 10 days, no transports arrived; we did not cremate any corpses, but only kept the gas generators running to heat the furnaces. Towards the middle of March 1943, after we had finished our work, the then [head] of the crematoria, *Hauptscharführer* Hirsch, arrived and ordered us to stay in the crematorium, because we had to carry out a job. As night fell, the first trucks arrived on which people of various ages and of both sexes were brought in. Among them were old men, women and many, many children. These trucks came there and [returned] back [p. 15/136] in the direction of the train station in about an hour, bringing more and more people. When the trucks started to arrive, we of the *Sonderkommando* were locked in the room where – as I explained in the description of the crematorium – the physicians assigned to the autopsies were staying. From this room, we could hear the crying and screaming of the people who had been unloaded from the trucks into the crematorium courtyard. These people were pushed into a barracks which was then situated perpendicular to the crematorium building, on the side of the entrance to the yard of Crematorium No. II. The persons entered this barracks through a door that was on the entrance side, and went down the staircase that was to the right of the “*Müllverbrennung*.” At the time, this barracks served as an undressing room. However, it was only used for about a week, and then it was dismantled. After the barracks had been dismantled, the people were pushed into the underground part of the crematorium by way of a staircase leading to the underground undressing room which I described earlier. After about two hours in the doctors’ autopsy room, we were taken out and ordered to go to the gas chamber. In this chamber, we found piles of naked corpses, in a position similar to sitting. The corpses were pink in color, in some parts redder, in others they were covered with greenish spots with drooling at the mouth, some had blood coming out of their noses, in most cases we could see excrement. I remember that many had their eyes open; many corpses were clinging to each other; the greatest number of crowded corpses were lying near the door. Near the wire-mesh columns, they were less crowded. From the arrangement of the bodies, it could be seen that people had moved away from these columns and had wanted to reach the door. It was very hot in the chamber, and there was such a stench that it was impossible to bear. Later we became convinced that many of the bodies in the gas chamber died of asphyxiation, of lack of air, even before the gassing. These people lay on the floor, and others walked over them. They were not sitting down, like the majority, but were lying on the floor. From this it could be seen that they had died before the others, who must have stepped on their corpses. After the people had been pushed into the gas chamber and had been locked in, [p. 16/137] and before pouring the “*Cyklon*,” air was extracted from the chamber, in fact the ventilation of the chamber lent itself to this purpose. It was a suction-pressure system. The undressing room had only suction ventilation. Although the ventilation was turned on after the door to

the [gas] chamber was opened, in the first moments after entering the chamber, when there were gassed persons in the chamber, we worked on extracting the corpses while wearing gas masks. However, we did not remove the corpses from this first transport in mid-March 1943, because we had to return to servicing the furnaces. At that time, 70 inmates who were part of the *Sonderkommando* and in charge of cremating the corpses in the bunker pits were brought in from Block II. This group took the corpses out of the gas chamber into the corridor near the elevator, where a barber cut the women's hair, and then the corpses were taken up the elevator to the level of the heating room. There they were either deposited in the auxiliary room for corpses or were taken to the heating room and placed in front of the furnaces. There, two dentists under SS control extracted [the corpses' precious] metal teeth and dentures. They also removed rings from the corpses and tore earrings from their ears. The teeth were thrown into a crate that bore the inscription "*Zahnarztstation*,"⁵⁸ the jewelry into another crate. This crate had no inscription but was only marked with a number. Dentists who had been recruited from among the inmates looked into the mouths of every corpse except the children. When the mouths were pressed together [=clenched], they opened the jaws with pincers, which they used also to extract the teeth. As I have already mentioned, the work of the dentists was minutely controlled by the SS who assisted in this operation. Every so often, they would stop a load of corpses already treated by the dentists [headed] to the furnaces, look into [their] mouths, and in some cases note the presence of a gold tooth not extracted by the dentists. Such an oversight was considered sabotage, and the offending dentist was burned alive in a furnace. I personally witnessed a French Jewish dentist being burned in this way in Crematorium V. He defended himself and shouted, but the SS, there were a few of them, threw themselves on him, rendered him harmless, and put him alive in a furnace. The punishment of being burned alive was used quite often for the men of the *Sonderkommando*, but it was not the only one, because in addition to it, other punishments were inflicted, such as shooting on the spot, being thrown into a tub [full] of water, [p. 17/138] physical torment, beatings, rolling with the naked body on gravel, and other tortures. These punishments were inflicted before the eyes of the entire *Sonderkommando* staff in order to frighten them. I also remember another case that took place in Crematorium No. V in August of 1944. At that time a golden wedding ring and a watch were found on one of the ordinary workers, a Jew from Walbrom named Lejb, about 20 years old, dark-haired and wearing the number one hundred and eight thousand and more, during the change of shifts. All the *Sonderkommando* personnel employed in the crematorium were then assembled, and before their eyes, he was hung with his hands tied behind [his back] from an iron bar above the gas generators. He hung in this position for

⁵⁸ Dentist Department.

about an hour; then, after his arms and legs had been untied, he was led into an unheated furnace in the crematorium, where the ash box underneath was doused with gasoline and set alight, so that the flames reached the muffle in which this Lejb was located.

After a couple of minutes, the furnace was opened, and the doomed man escaped from it completely burned and was ordered to run around the courtyard of the crematorium and shout that he was a thief, then he was ordered to climb the barbed wires of the crematorium fence, which at that time, since it was daytime, was not electrified. When he was on top of the wires, the crematorium chief Moll shot him. Moll's first name was Otto.

Another time the SS chased an inmate who was dawdling at work at the crematorium into a pit in which there was boiling human fat. At that time, corpses were cremated in open-air pits, from which the fat flowed into a separate tank dug into the earth.⁵⁹ This fat was used to sprinkle on the corpses to speed up the burning process. This unfortunate man was pulled out of that grease tank still alive and was shot. To complete the formalities, the corpse was taken to the block, where the "Totenschein,"⁶⁰ was issued, and the corpse was taken to the crematorium area only the next day and cremated in a pit.

During the cremation of the corpses from that first transport in mid-March 1943, we worked non-stop for 48 hours, but we were not able to cremate [p. 18/139] all the corpses, because in the meantime a Greek transport arrived, which was also gassed. But since we were tired and completely exhausted, we were taken to the block, and the work was taken over by another shift of the *Sonderkommando*, which at that time also operated the two bunkers [and] numbered about 400 inmates. I worked in Crematorium II until the middle of April. During this time, Greek, French and Dutch transports arrived. Also during this time, we cremated the corpses of the people who had been gassed as a result of the selection made at the camp. We worked in two shifts, day and night. I am not in a position to give a figure for the number of people gassed and cremated during this period.

On average, 2,500 bodies were cremated per day. During this time, I did not have the opportunity to observe the procedure by which the victims were pushed into the undressing room, and then from the undressing room into the gas chambers. When the transports arrived, we of the *Sonderkommando* were locked up in the coke-storage room. However, two [inmates] remained in the heating room to operate the gas generators. It happened that I also took part in this service. From a window in the heating room, I observed how the "Cyklon" was poured into the gas chamber. Each transport was followed by a car bearing the insignia of the Red Cross. The camp doctor Mengele and *Rotenführer* Scheimetz arrived in this car at the crematorium. They took out of

⁵⁹ "Ziennego," literally "of the earth".

⁶⁰ Death certificate.

this car with the insignia of the Red Cross in which they had arrived some cans of “Cyklon” [and] took them to the small chimneys for pouring the “Cyklon” into the chamber; there, Scheimetz opened them with a special chisel and hammer, poured the contents of the can into the chamber, and covered the opening with a concrete lid. As I have already mentioned, there were four such small chimneys. Into each of them, Scheimetz poured the contents of a smaller can⁶¹ of “Cyklon”. They were cans with a yellow label glued around them. Before opening a can, Scheimetz would don a gas mask. He opened the can of “Cyklon” with the mask on, and with the mask on, he poured the contents of the can into the opening that led into the gas chamber. This operation was carried out not only by Scheimetz, but also by other SS men designated specifically for this purpose who belonged to the “*Gesundheitswesen*,”⁶² whose names I do not remember. At each gassing, [p. 19/140] a camp physician was present. I mentioned Mengele because I met him very often during my work. In addition to him, the camp physicians König, Tilo [Thilo] and a tall, slender young man, whose name I do not remember at this time, also attended the gassing. During the selection, this one sent everyone to the gas. I remember that once Mengele appealed to Scheim[e]tz to feed the victims who were in the gas chamber more quickly, so that they [Mengele and Scheimetz] could then go to Katowice. He then told him verbatim: “*Scheimetz, gib ihnen das Fressen, sie sollen direkt [sic] nach Kattowitz fahren.*”⁶³ This meant that Scheimetz had to hurry up⁶⁴ and pour the “Cyklon” into the chamber. While working at Crematorium No. II, I also noticed that the SS men who escorted the transports arriving at the crematorium area were leading dogs and were holding whips.

In Crematorium II, the cart for loading the corpses was used only for a short time, and was then replaced by iron stretchers /in German they were called *Leichenbrett[er]*/ which were inserted [all the way] to the bottom of the muffle on iron rollers⁶⁵ mounted on the lower edge of the muffle door. This was done because the use of the cart delayed the loading of the bodies into the furnace. This new device was invented, I believe, by *Obercapo* August. It was then used in all the other crematoria. In the furnaces of Crematoria II and III, there was only one pair of rollers for all three muffles of a furnace; they moved on an iron bar⁶⁶ in front of the muffle doors. In Crematoria IV and V, each muffle had its own fixed rollers installed in front of its door. Each crematorium had two iron stretchers⁶⁷ for loading the corpses into the furnaces.

⁶¹ Referring to the size of the Zyklon-b cans, which came in various sizes.

⁶² Healthcare system.

⁶³ “Scheimetz, give them the food; they should go directly to Kattowitz”.

⁶⁴ Literally, “he hurried.”

⁶⁵ These devices were called *Laufrollen*, guide rollers/wheels, or *Einführrollen*, introduction rollers.

⁶⁶ This is the holding steel bar (*Befestigungs-Eisen*) on which the tilting frame was pivoted to which the rollers were attached.

⁶⁷ “*Nozy*,” which should be “*noszy*”.

These planks [stretchers] were placed in front of the muffle. Two inmates would place the corpses on them. The corpses were arranged in such a way that the first corpse lay with its legs in the direction of the muffle with its back down and its face up. On top of this corpse, another one was placed, also with the face up, [but] with the head turned towards the muffle. This was done so that the upper corpse would clasp the legs of the corpse lying below, so that it was not necessary to push the legs of the upper corpse into the furnace, but they would glide in by themselves. [p. 20/141] Two inmates would load the corpses onto the stretcher. Two others stood by the ends of a pole placed under the stretcher near the muffle. While loading the corpses onto the stretcher, one of them would open the muffle door, the other would set up the rollers. A fifth inmate would lift the stretcher by the handles and, after also being lifted by the other two and being placed on the rollers, the stretcher would enter the muffle. When the corpses were now inside the muffle, a sixth inmate with an iron scraper would hold them inside the muffle, and the fifth would pull the stretcher out from under them. This sixth inmate's duties included washing the stretcher with water after it had been pulled out of the furnace. He would do this to cool the stretcher, which became hot in the furnace. It was also [to make sure that] the bodies that had just been placed on the stretcher did not stick to it. Soap was dissolved in this water so that the corpses would slide well on the sheet of the stretcher. The second load to be cremated in the same muffle was loaded in the same manner as this [first load], but with this second pair of corpses we had to hurry, because the corpses loaded earlier were already burning in the meantime, their arms and legs were rising, so that in case of a delay, we found it difficult to load the second pair of corpses into the furnace. During the loading of this second pair of corpses into the furnace, I had the opportunity to observe the process of burning of the corpses. It seemed as if the corpses straightened the trunk of the body, that [their] hands rose up and contracted, the same thing happened with the legs. Blisters formed on the body, and with older corpses, which sometimes lay up to two days in the auxiliary room after the gassing and were bloated and swollen, the abdominal diaphragms burst, and the entrails came out. I could also observe the burning process when a scraper was operated in the furnace to accelerate the burning of the corpses. By the way, after each loading, the SS *Kommandoführer* checked whether the furnaces were loaded properly. We had to open the doors of each muffle for him, and at that time we saw what was going on inside. We cremated the corpses of children along with those of older, adult people. First, we loaded the corpses of two adults into the furnace, then as many children as would fit into the muffle. Most of the [p. 21/142] times the corpses of 5-6 children. We did this so that the children's corpses would not lie directly on the grates, which were placed wide apart,⁶⁸ because the children's corpses

⁶⁸ Tauber refers to the distance between the grid bars from each other. In the triple-muffle furnace,

could fall through them into the ash pit. Women's corpses burned much better and faster than men's corpses. Therefore, if a load was burning badly, we would look for a woman's corpse [and] load it into the furnace to speed up the burning process. In the early loads, when the furnaces were heated only by the gasifiers, cremation took place more slowly. But then, as more loads were cremated, they [the muffle walls] were brought to red heat by the embers that were produced by the cremation of the corpses, so that during the cremation of fat corpses, generally the gasifiers were shut down. From the corpses placed in the furnace thus brought to red heat, the fat immediately dripped into the ash box; in the ash box, it ignited and burned the corpse. During the cremation of muslims, it was necessary to constantly feed the gasifiers. The *Vorarbeiter*⁶⁹ wrote down in a notebook the number of corpses cremated with each load, and an SS *Kommandoführer* checked these notes, and took the notebook to himself after the cremation of an entire transport. With each shift of our *Sonderkommando* came more SS guards and more *Kommandoführer*. Among the *Kommandoführers* I remember Gorgies, Knaus, Kurschuss, Schultz, Köln and Keller. Scheimetz, whom I have already mentioned, was also *Kommandoführer* in Crematorium IV for some time. All *Kommandoführers* ruthlessly mistreated the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* working in the crematorium. Sometimes this took on such a form that, for example, the crematorium chief Voss, who was transferred from this post to another one after a short time, reproached *Kommandoführer* Gorgies, who mistreated us in a beastly manner for the sole reason that there was no work at the crematorium, because no transports had arrived. Then he said to him: "*Wenn du hast nicht was zu umlegen, dann bist du wild. Ich habe dass schon genug*" [sic].⁷⁰ In addition to the aforementioned Voss, at various times the heads of the crematorium were *Unterscharführer* Steinberg, *Hauptscharführer* Hirsch and Moll, *Scharführer* Puch and *Oberscharführer* Musfeld [Muhsfeldt] who came from Lublin after the liquidation of the local crematorium.

[p. 22/144]⁷¹ The most-depraved of them all was *Hauptscharführer* Otto Moll. Even before my arrival at the camp, he was the director of works in the bunkers, where those gassed were cremated in pits. Sometime later, he was transferred to another sector. In view of the preparations for the arrival of Hungarian mass transports in 1944, he was entrusted with the direction of all the crematoria. He organized the entire extermination of the people who arrived with these transports. Even before the arrival of the Hungarian transports, he ordered the digging of pits next to Crematorium V, and put Bunker No. 2, which was then inactive, and its pits back into operation. In the court-

this distance was 21 cm. See Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, p. 271.

⁶⁹ Foreman.

⁷⁰ Bad German, translates to bad English: "If you have not something to kill, then you are wild. I have that already enough" (I have had enough of it already).

⁷¹ The page numbering incorrectly jumps from 142 to 144.

yard of the crematorium, he hung signs on poles with inscriptions; according to their content, people who had arrived by transport were to go to the camp, where work awaited them, but first they had to bathe and undergo disinfection. For this purpose, they had to undress [and] deposit all valuables in baskets placed in the courtyard for this very purpose. He also repeated these instructions⁷² personally in speeches he gave to the people who arrived with the transports. These transports were very numerous, and it happened that the rooms of Crematorium V could not contain all the [people in the] transports that arrived.

The remaining people, who did not fit in the gas chambers, were most often shot by him personally. In many cases, he threw people alive into the burning pits. He [also] practiced shooting people from a distance. He mistreated and beat the *Sonderkommando* inmates, and treated them like animals. The female inmates who were assigned to him⁷³ for his personal service recounted that he used an iron wire to take gold valuables⁷⁴ out of the crate in which he stashed the valuables stolen from the people who had arrived by transport, and put them in a bag. From among the objects left by the gassed people, he took for himself furs and a lot of foodstuffs, especially fat. On these occasions, he would turn to the SS men around him with a smile and tell [them] that it was necessary to stock up on foodstuffs because lean days would also come. On his orders, the *Sonderkommando* was enlarged to about 1,000 inmates. At first, when I was assigned to work [p. 23/145] in the *Sonderkommando*, it numbered about 400 inmates, and maintained this strength until January or February 1944. In one of these months, a transport of about 300 inmates was sent to Lublin. In the meantime, about 50 prisoners per week were assigned to the *Sonderkommando*, however, we were dying in such numbers that, in the initial period of my work, despite these weekly arrivals, the *Sonderkommando* did not have more than 400 prisoners. After this transport was sent to Lublin, there remained approximately 100 of us. From Lublin, 20 Russians and the German Karol as Kapo were sent to our group. In addition, a few dozen inmates were also assigned to the *Sonderkommando*, among them⁷⁵ gold smelters⁷⁶ and stokers from Crematorium I in Auschwitz. In April 1944, therefore, the *Sonderkommando* numbered about 160 inmates. At the end of the month, in anticipation of the Hungarian transports, it was increased to 1,000 inmates. By their behavior, their treatment of us and the type of work during the mass cremation of the Hungarian transports, Moll and the SS men around him reduced us to despair. After contact was established with the camp [resistance] and the outside world, we decided to organize an uprising and win our free-

⁷² Literally: “content.”

⁷³ “*przedzielone*,” which should be “*przydzielone*”.

⁷⁴ “*przemioty*,” which should be “*przymioty*”.

⁷⁵ “*mimi*,” which should be “*nimi*”.

⁷⁶ “*goldgiesserów*,” from German “*Goldgießer*” – gold founder.

dom or die. We set a deadline of June 1944 for the uprising. I do not remember the exact date. However, the uprising did not take place, although everything was already prepared for its launch, and even people from whom we had kept the preparation of the uprising a secret participated in the secret action. This affair caused us a lot of damage, and after it was discovered, it claimed many victims. The first to be shot shortly after the deadline for the uprising was set was our Kapo Kamiński. After that, we were transferred to Crematorium IV in order to make any contact with the [outside] world impossible. Of the personnel housed there, about 200 inmates were selected and sent to be gassed. They were gassed in the delousing [chamber]⁷⁷ of “Kanada” in Auschwitz, and cremated in Crematorium II; this cremation was carried out by the SS men in charge of the crematorium themselves. The situation became more and more serious for us, and although we were watched and monitored with doubled vigilance, [p. 24/146] we decided to escape from the camp at any cost. After the preparations, the uprising in Crematorium IV took place in September 1944; it also involved [the staff of] Crematorium II. During the uprising in Crematorium IV, we killed 20-30 SS men, and fled in all directions. First, we set Crematorium IV on fire and blew it up. An alarm was sounded at the camp, the SS surrounded all the crematoria, and almost all the escaped inmates were captured. As a result of the uprising, only about 190 of 1,000 [inmates] remained alive. We were all housed in Crematorium III, then transferred to Block 11 of Sector BIId. From here, 100 inmates left by transport, 30 were assigned to cremation [work] in Crematorium V, and 60 were housed in Block 11 and worked in the *Abbruchkommando*.⁷⁸ This *Kommando* was involved in the demolition of Crematoria II and III, [the reusable parts of] which were to be transferred to Gross Rosen. After some time, the 30 stokers from Crematorium V were also housed in Block 11, so that, when the camp was liquidated, there were approximately 90 inmates of the *Sonderkommando* in Block 11. On 18 January 1945, we were taken to Auschwitz together with inmates from other blocks, and driven in the direction of the Reich. After about 20 km, I escaped, and in this way saved my life.

As I mentioned earlier, four forensic physicians were also part of the *Sonderkommando*. Initially, they stayed with us in the block, but later they were placed in the room next to the coke-storage room in Crematorium II. These doctors performed autopsies on corpses in a room on the first floor of Crematoria II and III. In these rooms, there were two large solid-stone tables on which the doctors performed the autopsy. They dissected the corpses of inmates who had died in the hospital [and] some corpses of people who had been shot in the corridor between the undressing room and the gas chamber. Most of the time, these shootings were carried out by Moll personally. In-

⁷⁷ The “*Entlausungskammer*” – delousing chamber.

⁷⁸ Demolition Squad.

mates who came from the bunkers of Block 11 or from outside Auschwitz were shot. Very often, when the inmates were brought in to be shot, an *Unterscharführer*, whose name I do not know, arrived at the crematorium, and cut the fat meat off the corpses of those shot. [p. 25/147] He put the severed thighs and buttocks into boxes or a bucket, and took them away from the crematorium in a car. I do not know for what purpose he did this. The medical detainees, after performing the autopsy, drew up an autopsy report; this report was then taken away by an SS doctor.

In April 1943, in the middle of the month, I was assigned to work in Crematorium No. IV, which at that time was the second to come into operation. Later, also in the first half of 1943, Crematorium No. V and finally Crematorium No. III came into operation. Crematorium III was built in the same way as Crematorium II, with the difference that in this crematorium the cart for loading the corpses into the furnace was not used right from the start. In the room next to the coke-storage room where the doctors were housed in Crematorium No. II, in Crematorium No. III the goldworkers⁷⁹ worked, who melted the artificial teeth into gold bars.

Crematoria IV and V were also built according to the same plans and were located symmetrically on both sides of the road between Camp BII and “Mexico,”⁸⁰ in the direction of the new sauna.⁸¹ These crematoria each had two furnaces with four muffles. The muffles of each furnace were arranged two by two [= in pairs] on each side. In these furnaces, each gasifier heated the two muffles located in the middle of each furnace. Each furnace had its own chimney. Both the dressing room and the gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V were on the first floor [ground level]. The building in which they were located was much lower than the heating room, so that it looked like an annex to the crematorium. From the heating room, in the direction of the undressing room, there was a narrow corridor with four internal doors. They led from each end of the corridor to the heating room and the undressing room. The undressing room had four small windows protected from the outside by iron grates.⁸² Another door led from the undressing room to a corridor in which there was a door leading in from the crematorium courtyard. In this same wall, next to the entrance door, there were two windows. Opposite the entrance door to the corridor, a second door led into a room with a window in which the kitchen for the SS [p. 26/148] crematorium attendants was located. The food in this kitchen was prepared by *Sonderkommando* inmates. The *Sonderkommando* inmates’ room was adjacent to this room. In Crematorium V, the *Sonderkommando* shoemakers, tailors and carpenters worked in this room, while in Crematorium II [IV], the hair cut from the corpses of the gassed persons was

⁷⁹ “*Goldarbeiterzy*,” from German “*Goldarbeiter*” – goldworker.

⁸⁰ Construction Sector III.

⁸¹ The *Zentralsauna*.

⁸² “*male okienka zakratowane od strony zewnętrznej kratami żelaznymi*”.

stored in this room. The third door in this corridor led to a smaller corridor, which in turn had a door to the crematorium courtyard and a window with a grating. From this corridor, the door to the right of the entrance led into the first chamber, through the door opposite into the smaller chamber, from which a door led into the last chamber, the largest. This second corridor, like the other three rooms mentioned above, was used as a gas chamber for gassing people. All [the rooms] had gas-tight doors, windows fitted with gratings on the outside⁸³ that could be closed from the outside by gas-tight shutters. These small windows,⁸⁴ which a standing man could reach with his hand raised, were used to pour the contents of the “Cyklon” cans into the gas chambers filled with people. The gas chambers were about 2 meters high, had electric lighting that ran along the walls, but no ventilation system. The *Sonderkommando* employed in removing the corpses from the gas chambers worked with gas masks. The corpses were dragged along the floor through the entrance corridor, where the barbers cut [their] hair, then through the undressing room, which in these crematoria served as an auxiliary room for [storing] the corpses. It was a large hall in which the corpses were put to clear the gas chambers. From the undressing room, the corpses were dragged through the narrow corridor between the heating room and the undressing room. At each end of this corridor was a dentist who would tear the corpses’ gold teeth out. The loading of the corpses from the heating room into the muffles was done by means of iron stretchers, which I described earlier. Behind the heating room was the *Kommandoführer*’s room, next to it a smaller room for the remaining SS men, a small corridor, a bathroom and toilet for the SS men, and the coke-storage room. The entire building was made of masonry and had a wooden frame roof covered with asbestos panels and tarred cardboard. The courtyards of all the crematoria were separated [p. 27/149] from the outside world by a thick wicker and live hedge, over which straw mats were also spread. In the courtyard, there were watchtowers, from which SS men with machine guns kept vigil; the entire grounds were also surrounded by barbed wire charged with electricity; the courtyards were illuminated by powerful floodlights.

In May 1944, the SS ordered us to dig five pits in the courtyard of Crematorium V, in the part between the drainage ditch and the crematorium building, in which the corpses of the gassed people from the Hungarian mass transports were cremated. Indeed, a railway track was built between these pits, but we did not use these carts, [because] the SS considered them inconvenient, and the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* dragged the corpses of the gassed persons from the gas chambers directly to the pits. During this same period, the old Bunker No. 2 and its pits for cremating corpses were put back into op-

⁸³ “okna zakratowane od strony zewnętrznej”.

⁸⁴ The sentence begins with the preposition “przez,” “through,” irreconcilable with the subsequent verb “służyły,” “served.”

eration. I did not personally work in Bunker No. 2. Since it was felt that the pits were better suited for cremating corpses, the crematoria were closed down one by one when cremations in the pits began. First, Crematorium IV was shut down, I think in June 1944, then in October 1944, I think, Crematoria II and III. Crematorium V remained in operation until the retreat of the Germans. Eventually, it was used to cremate the bodies of dead or murdered inmates. The gassing of people ceased in October 1944.

Today, I am unable to give an exact figure of all the people who were gassed and cremated in the crematoria and pits. Individuals from the crematorium staff secretly wrote down the most dramatic figures and events concerning the gassed persons. These notes were buried in various locations near the crematoria. Some of these notes were dug up during the stay of the Soviet Commission, which took them away. However, the vast majority must still be hidden in the ground, and this material could be recovered. Among other things, there are buried photographs of people gassed in the gas chamber, as well as of a transport that arrived at the crematorium for gassing. According to my assumptions, the total number of persons gassed in the Auschwitz crematoria during the period in which I served in these crematoria as a member of the *Sonderkommando*, [p. 28/150] is approximately 2 million. During my stay in Auschwitz, I had the opportunity to talk to various inmates who had worked in the crematoria and bunkers of Auschwitz before my arrival there. From them, I learned that by the time I started to work in the crematoria, approximately two million people had already been gassed in Bunkers Nos. I and II or in Crematorium No. I. In total, therefore, I calculate the total number of people gassed at Auschwitz at about 4 million. This figure includes various transports from the most diverse group of European countries, both Jews and Aryans, as well as persons who were assigned from the camp force to be gassed in the course of selections.

Demolition of the Auschwitz crematoria began in the fall of 1944. The dismantled parts were taken to the siding,⁸⁵ where they were loaded onto trains. Part of the disassembled crematorium material remained at Auschwitz, and is currently still located in the construction area of the so-called “*Bauhof*” at Auschwitz I. The Germans did not have time to ship this material. There are the carts I mentioned earlier, also a part of the ventilation system, the frames of the cremation furnaces of Crematoria IV and V, the iron doors of these crematoria [furnaces], the ash boxes, the grates, the iron window grates, the furnace grates, a gas-tight door of a gas chamber, clothes hangers and benches of the undressing room and other metal or wooden parts.

⁸⁵ The Birkenau railway ramp.

This concludes the [interrogation] procedure and protocol. Read.

The witness
Henryk Tauber

The Prosecutor
Edward Pečalski

The Judge
Jan Sehn

The Registrar
Setmajer Stefania

1.3. Statement to the Jewish Historical Commission of Krakow (1945)

This is the typewritten statement, registered under No. 26, which is titled “Tauber Hirsch, born in 1917 in Chrzanów” (“*Tauber Hirsch ur. w roku 1917 w Chrzanowie*”), and consists of four typewritten pages.⁸⁶ The account is written in the third person. The text is very short and sparse. For this reason, it is preferable to follow the text, written in the first person and more articulate, which appeared in a publication of the just-mentioned Commission in 1945.⁸⁷ I omit the first page and a half, which narrates earlier personal events of Tauber’s life that do not have a close connection with the vicissitudes of his deportation to Auschwitz, and I add the final lines of the typewritten statement.

“Revolt in the Crematorium

From the prison in Montelupi, the train took us to Auschwitz. In our transport, there were women and men. Any attempt to escape on our part generally failed. We entered the Auschwitz area surrounded by SS men. We were brought down [from the railway cars] with sticks and dogs. Some corpses were already lying on the ground as a result of the blows and beatings. Some people took their own lives. The men were separated from the women. I was led to the camp, into a block that was not [yet] completed, which could hold 1,000 people. A drunken chief [Kapo] joined us. We waited there until midnight. At that time, we were taken to Block Aufnahme [admission block]. We were registered and tattooed. The Jews, from whom 20 [young] men and 150 older men were chosen, were taken separately to the Strafkommando [penal squad], where they were hanged in turn, meaning that one hanged the other [mianowicie jeden wieszal drugiego]. All were recorded in books.

The rest of the transport was transferred to Buna, to the chemical plants I.G. [Farben]. There, we were to spend a three-week quarantine and then go to work. However, during the first week, there were two cases of typhus. We were

⁸⁶ YVA, O.62-24.

⁸⁷ “*Bunt in krematorium*” (“*Revolt in the crematorium*”), in Borwicz *et al.*, pp. 89-91.

sent back to Birkenau as contagious elements. We stayed there for one day. The Arbeitsdienst [labor service] requested 25 specialists, blacksmiths, bricklayers, etc., to work there. I introduced myself as a blacksmith. We were taken to the camp, first to Block 11, then to the prison. There, we spent the night in the basement.⁸⁸ The next day at roll call, we were called, the 25 of us, and taken to the crematorium, where others were also working. We were met with a beating. We had to cremate corpses.

We worked for four weeks. We stank to high heaven. Of the 25, only 3 remained. [The others] died of beatings and disease. Those who reported sick were already dead the next day. They were poisoned at the hospital. For fear of torture and death, the [sick] men worked with a temperature [fever] of 40 degrees [centigrade = 104°F].

After four weeks, we were sent back to Birkenau. We were assigned to the Sonderkommando. There, we had to burn the corpses of the gassed people. We worked [there] for 20 months. The transports, exclusively Jewish, arrived continuously. The columns of those condemned to be gassed, they pretended to send to the bath. People were undressed, beaten and pushed into the crematorium with dogs. During the gassing, they were locked up. One could hear [their] screams. After half an hour, they were corpses. Two thousand people perished at a time. Then we would be called to cremate the corpses. There were five crematoria available, and two sites designated for pyres. Between 400 and 1,000 men were assigned to this work. This Kommando^[89] was liquidated after a few months, and the men who were in it were gassed. At the most, a few remained.

After some time, mass transports arrived from Hungary. These people rebelled and threw themselves on the SS. Then, 40 SS men died. A crematorium was blown up, the fences of the women's camp and other [camp sectors] were cut. The insurgents intended to liberate the entire camp. However, soldiers surrounded the escapees, and 800 people fell. This happened in September 1944. The remaining 190 [men] of this Kommando, who had come out of hiding, were taken to the camp; 100 were rounded up in a transport to be shot. I was among the remaining 90. We were employed in the demolition of the crematorium. From then on, no more cremations took place there. The Kommando for the cremation of corpses had connections with the secret organization of the camp, which in turn had contacts with the outside world. From this organization, we were given information on what to do.

In this organization, there were also Russians who were in charge of loading broken aircraft. They supplied us with weapons. This Kommando worked in the Union [gunpowder] factory, from where girls procured the powder. Powder was used to make grenades that were used during the uprising. As a result

⁸⁸ The basement ("Bunker") of Block 11 at Auschwitz Main Camp, used by the SS as the camp prison.

⁸⁹ Also in this document, "Kommando" is spelled "komando."

of the uprising, four girls were arrested and hanged. The demolition of the crematorium lasted until 19 January 1945.

The typewritten statement ends as follows:

“During the general evacuation [Tauber] escaped from the road [from the marching column]. Before the evacuation, the boss [szef] arrived and ordered to prepare a separate transport. There was confusion, they did not succeed, the camp [lager] from Birkenau to Auschwitz [sic]. There he mingled with the crowd, donned other clothes, and fled.”

2. The Witness Szlama Dragon

2.1. Statement to the Soviet Commission of Inquiry (26 February 1945)⁹⁰

[p. 1/14] Witness Interrogation Protocol

26 February 1945

Operating Army

The military examining magistrate of the military prosecutor's office of the First Ukrainian Front, Captain of [Military] Justice Levin, questioned the below-named as a witness in accordance with Sections 162-168 of the Code of Criminal Procedure of the Russian Socialist Federative Soviet Republic.

1. Last name, first name, father's name – Dragon, Szlama
2. Citizenship – Polish
3. Ethnicity – Polish Jew
4. Year and place of birth – 1922, place of birth Żeromin, Warsaw voivodeship
5. Social background – from craftsmen, my father worked as a tailor.
6. Degree of education – 4th grade
7. Party affiliation – /
8. Family status, family members, and their place of residence – single
9. Place of work and office held – former inmate of Auschwitz Camp
10. Military rank and from what year in the Red Army – /
11. Decorations and honors – /
12. Participation in combat, when, where and with what rank:
13. Criminal record – no record
14. Permanent residence and exact address – Town of Żerominie, 16 Biezuńska Street / Auschwitz Camp,

The witness, informed of the criminal nature of giving false testimony, or refusing to testify under Section 95 of the Code of Criminal Procedure of the Russian Socialist Federative Soviet Republic, stated:

[p. 2/15] On 7 December 1942 I was taken to the Auschwitz Camp in the Birkenau Sector with a transport of 2,500 persons. Upon arrival in the Birkenau sector, 400 persons, young and healthy men, of [these] 2,500 persons were selected and sent to the camp, and all remaining women of this number

⁹⁰ GARF, 7021-108-19, pp. 180-193 [typewritten copy]; pp. 194-203 [original handwritten text, signed by Sz. Dragon]; 7021-108-8, pp. 14-27 [typewritten copy]. Documents 5-7.

[transport] were sent to be burned in ditches [для сожжения во рвах, *dlya sozhzheniya vo rvakh*].

The selection of people for cremation was the responsibility of the SS fascist Mengele, a doctor, and SS [man] Mol [Moll], who directed the mass cremation of people arriving from various countries and of various nationalities, regardless of gender and age.

The SS-Pljage [Plagge], who had the German rank of *Rapportführer*, directed the people to the camp who had been selected for work. Mol had the rank of *Hauptscharführer*.

On 8 December 1942 I, together with other inmates of the camp, were tattooed – [I received] the number 80359 on my left arm – and were housed in Barracks No. 14.

On 10 December 1942, the SS men Plage and Mol selected 200 people from among the healthiest men, and told them that those selected would be sent to work in a rubber factory; at the same time all 200 people were given watery cabbage soup as a supplementary ration at night, so as not to arouse suspicion in them in any way about being sent to the rubber factory.

On 11 December 1942, after all [the others] had been taken from Barracks 14 to work, the Barracks Elder [*Blockälteste*], a Pole named Jup, announced that all those selected for the rubber factory were to remain in the barracks. Then Mol arrived and, addressing the 200 selected inmates, said that they should all line up to go to work [p. 3/16] at the rubber factory. At the same time, Mol divided those selected into two groups. Each group was escorted by 30 armed SS men and 8 SS men with dogs. It turned out that they had all been deceived: they were not escorted to a rubber factory but taken to two gas chambers [к 2-м газокамерам, *k 2-m gazokameram*].

I, who was part of one of the two groups, was taken to the gas chamber which was called Gas Chamber No. 2 [в газокамеру, которая именовалась газокамера N 2, *v gazokameru, kotoraya imenovalas' gazokamera No. 2*], the second group was taken to Gas Chamber No. 1.

At first, none of the 200 people knew that we were going to work at the gas chambers. I and all the others learned about it when we were taken there.

From Barracks No. 14, all those selected for the *Sonderkommando* /Special *Kommando*/ were transferred to Barracks No. 2, which was located approximately one kilometer away from the gas chamber. Barracks No. 2 was fenced off with 1.5-2-meter-high iron wires. SS guards armed with submachine guns escorted the *Sonderkommando* from the barracks to work and back to the barracks. No member of the *Sonderkommando* had the right or means to communicate with other camp inmates who were not working in the *Sonderkommando*; however, some found a way and, risking their lives, made contact with the camp inmates.

The group that had been brought to work in Gas Chamber No. 2 was divided up by Mol into various jobs: 12 persons were to remove the corpses from

the gas chamber itself, among them myself; 30 persons to load the corpses on to the carts, 10 persons to carry the corpses to the carts, 20 persons to throw the corpses into the pits, 28 persons to carry wood to the pits to cremate the corpses, 2 persons to remove the corpses' gold teeth, rings, earrings, etc., which was done in the presence [p. 4/17] of two SS men, and 2 to cut the women's hair in the presence of an SS man. Mol personally set the pyres on fire.

After working one day in Gas Chamber No. 2, I became ill, so I was assigned to cleaning and other work in Barracks No. 2. I worked in the barracks until May 1943, and then I was assigned to the job of collecting bricks from the brick basements and brick half-basements that had been blown up by the Germans. I worked there until February 1944; at the same time, I worked in Gas Chamber No. 2 for about two months; a few days in Gas Chamber No. 1.

Gas Chambers No. 1 and No. 2 were about 3 kilometers apart in the area of the former settlement of Brzezinka [Birkenau], which had been burned down by the Germans.⁹¹ The gas chambers had been converted from two houses, whose windows had been made airtight. In the gas chamber named Gas Chamber No. 1 [в газокамере, именуемой газокамерой № 1: *v gazokamere, imenuemoy gazokameroj No. 1*], there were two rooms, in Gas Chamber No. 2, there were 4. About 500 meters away from Gas Chamber No. 1 were two standard wooden barracks, and at a distance of 150 meters from Gas Chamber No. 2 were two more similar barracks. In these barracks, the men, women and children undressed, and then they were pushed naked into the gas chambers; they were forced in there all together, and with the help of dogs.

In each of the rooms of Gas Chamber No. 1, there were two doors: through one door, the naked people were brought in, and through the other, the corpses were brought out. On the outside of the entrance door was the inscription "To disinfection," and on the inside of the exit door was the inscription "Entrance to the bathroom." Next to the door through which people entered was a square opening measuring 40 x 40 cm, through which Zyklon, which contained hydrogen cyanide, was poured into the chamber from a box [sic]. Meanwhile, the SS man donned a gas mask. One can contained 1 kg. The empty cans were taken away by the SS.

[p. 5/18] In the gas chamber – there were two of them – up to 1,500-1,700 people were pushed. The duration of the gassing was 15-20 minutes. Gas Chamber No. 1 had [an area of] 80 square meters. Zyklon was poured into the chamber through the opening by several SS men, one of whom was named Scheimetz. The removal of the corpses from the chamber, as I have already explained, was carried out in turn by 12 persons, every 15 minutes [they] removed them in [sets of] 6 persons. It was difficult to remain in the gas cham-

⁹¹ In fact, some houses had been demolished, others renovated and assigned as housing for officers and non-commissioned officers or designated for other uses.

ber for more than 15-20 minutes, because the smell of Zyklon, despite the open doors, did not disappear immediately. The clearing of the chamber lasted 2-3 hours. [Then] gold teeth were extracted from the corpses, and rings, earrings, brooches, etc. were also removed, and the women's hair was cut off.

In the pockets of the corpses' clothes, they searched for valuables, especially gold. At the haircut, there was an SS man. 500 meters away from Gas Chamber No. 1, there were four pits where the people were burned, each 30-35 meters long, 7-8 meters wide and 2 meters deep. The corpses were transported to the pit by five carts on a narrow-gauge railway. Each cart was loaded with 25-30 corpses. The duration of the transit of one cart in both directions [round trip] was about 20 minutes. At all the pits, 110 people worked in shifts day and night. In 24 hours, 7,000-8,000 people were burned in the pits.

Gas Chamber No. 2 had [an area of] about 100 square meters, each room – there were four – had two doors. Gas Chamber No. 2 could hold 2,000 people. The gassing lasted 15-20 minutes. Zyklon was introduced into each room of Gas Chamber No. 2 in the same manner as in Gas Chamber No. 1. The clearing of the chamber took no more than two hours, because it was carried out through each door; in addition, the narrow-gauge railway ran on both sides of Gas Chamber No. 2, next to the doors; with this railway, the corpses were transported to the pits in 7-8 [p. 6/19] cars. At a distance of 150 meters from Chamber No. 2, there were 6 pits of the exact same size as those [located] at Chamber No. 1. 110-120 people were working at the clearing of Chamber No. 2 and the burning of the corpses. In 24 hours, in all the pits of Gas Chamber No. 2, at least 10,000 people were burned. In 24 hours, in all 10 pits, an average of no [less than] 17,000-18,000 persons were burned, but on certain occasions the number of persons cremated in 24 hours amounted to 27,000-28,000 persons, arriving by transport from various countries and belonging to various nationalities, especially Jews.

To support the combustion of the pyres, the wood, when lit, was soaked in a liquid – low-quality gasoline – but also human fat. The human fat came from the pits in which people were burned through special channels that went to another small pit, where the fat dripped, which was collected by the SS themselves [сами СС: *sami SS*].

In February 1944 I was sent to work in Crematorium No. 4. I have to say that everyone in the *Sonderkommando* worked in constant fear of death, because the SS men burning the corpses were very perfidious toward those of this *Sonderkommando* who performed any work regarding gassing and cremation of people. I, and together with me 4 other persons, carried /introduced/ the corpses into the cremation furnaces. The corpses were brought into the furnace on iron stretchers which were placed on frames. On a stretcher, we put 3 and 2 corpses at a time. In each furnace [=muffle], 5 corpses were introduced. The corpses were put into the furnace [=muffle] from the iron stretchers by means of special hooks, after which the stretchers were pulled out. On

the territory of the Birkenau sector, there were and operated four crematoria – Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5. Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3 were [p. 7/20] built in the same manner and had 15 furnaces, Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5 were also built in the same manner, but were less capacious in size and technical refinements, and each had 8 furnaces. There were gas chambers in each crematorium, and at the same time, Gas Chamber No. 2 operated, from which the corpses were transported to the pits for cremation. Gas Chamber No. 2 operated mainly when 6-7 transports of people arrived, then the corpses were cremated also on the pyres, and not just in the crematoria.

Crematorium No. 1 was located on the territory of the Auschwitz-Oświęcim [Oświęcim] Camp. As in Gas Chambers No. 1 and 2, in the gas chambers of the crematoria, the corpses had their gold teeth extracted, earrings and brooches removed, [which were] placed in a special case.

In the Birkenau Sector, transports of people arrived who were then cremated; they also arrived from other camps, in particular from the “Majdanek” Camp in Lublin. Almost all the Russians were burned, and in the last period, before the arrival of the Red Army and the liberation of the inmates of the Auschwitz Camp, mainly only Russian children were burned, who had been torn away from their parents; the adults instead were used for work in the camp. In particular, many children who had arrived with their parents from Lithuania were burned. Men, women and children were gassed together in the gas chambers. In 24 hours, 10,000-12,000 people were cremated in all the crematoria. At first, the ashes of the cremated corpses were poured into special pits which were then filled with earth, but after some time – after some months, I do not remember [exactly] – the pits were reopened, the ashes were taken out of them and thrown into the river. In the area of the pits that had been filled with ashes, roads were built; however, two pits remained intact, along which the country road runs.

Around July or August 1944, Crematorium [p. 8/21] No. 4 did not work [anymore], due to a failure of the chimneys.

In the Birkenau Sector, within the *Sonderkommando*, there was a group preparing a revolt and the burning of the crematorium. The group was led by a Red-Army colonel, a prisoner of war, who was in contact with a major and a lieutenant belonging to the *Sonderkommando*. I do not know the surnames of the colonel, the major and the lieutenant; the given name of the PoW lieutenant was Viktor. The group preparing the uprising had procured some [gun] powder and made primitive grenades. The powder had been supplied by prisoners working in war factories that were located near the camp.

In September or August [sic] 1944 – I do not remember exactly – the management of the crematorium – I do not know how – learned about the preparation of the uprising, and transferred the entire *Sonderkommando* to Crematorium No. 4, where they stayed for one month. In the first days of October 1944, the group that had prepared the uprising set fire to Crematorium No. 4, killed

some SS men, and organized the escape. Among the SS killed was a guard standing on a watchtower, at which the major threw a grenade. At that time, the *Sonderkommando* counted about 700 people. The camp headquarters organized the capture of those *Sonderkommando* men who had managed to escape a short distance, and captured them all in a camp [sector] not far from the crematorium, and 500 *Sonderkommando* men were shot. Approximately two weeks after the uprising and after Crematorium No. 4 had been put out of action, another 100 people from the *Sonderkommando* were shot, and the remainder were distributed among Crematoria No. 2, No. 3 and No. 5.

I was transferred to Crematorium No. 2, where I worked at one of the furnaces for about 5-10 days.

In May, June, July and August 1944, the cremation of corpses was carried out simultaneously in all crematoria and on the pyres in the pits, because [p. 9/22] every day there was a great influx of people – 5-7 transports. In these months, all transports arrived from Hungary. The furnaces of the crematoria alone could not cremate all the people gassed in the gas chambers. At each crematorium, there were storerooms where bodies were put that could not be cremated on the gassing day. In the second half or at the end of October 1944, I do not remember exactly, all gas chambers ceased to operate, and of the operating furnaces of Crematoria Nos. 2, 3 and 5, only Crematorium No. 5 worked. The dead, but especially those who had been shot at the camp, were cremated. The crematoria were heated with coke, the pits with wood.

I note that the strength of the *Sonderkommando* was continually replenished with new arrivals, replacing those who had been shot or killed in the gas chambers and then cremated.

Approximately in August or September 1944, I do not remember exactly, 200 persons of the *Sonderkommando* were led on foot to the “Osvietsim” Main Camp and gassed during the night. The same night, all the remaining *Sonderkommando* were sent to a barracks, and the 200 gassed persons were cremated by the SS themselves. I was informed of it two or three weeks after the cremations. In November 1944, the demolition of all crematoria began. Particularly from the furnaces, the structures of the muffles were dismantled and taken somewhere else. Then, notches were broken [holes were drilled] through the walls of the crematoria, into which explosive charges were placed, but in this way, they did not succeed in blowing up the crematoria, so other methods began to be used, and Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3 were blown up; No. 5 was blown up a day or two after the retreat.

[p. 10/23] On 18 January 1945, I was evacuated from the camp with 100 men of the *Sonderkommando* in the direction of Germany, but I escaped on 20 January 1945.

I note that, after the uprising organized by the *Sonderkommando* group, the SS hanged four girls, inmates of the camp, for providing them with explosive materials – the powder for those who had organized the uprising.

Among the 500 *Sonderkommando* men shot was a Jew from the town of Luna, Gradowski, who unbeknownst to the SS kept [a notebook with] a record of the transports with the people who arrived and were burned.

In the last months before the *Sonderkommando* set fire to Crematorium No. 4, Gradowski, fearing that someone from the *Sonderkommando* would discover the writings [he had] always with him, began to hide the writings in the ground so that they would be preserved. To me personally, Gradowski handed over some of his writings, which he put inside a German canteen, to hide them, which I buried in the ground; I can point to this place. This was in October or September 1944. I also know where the grenades were buried that were made by the *Sonderkommando* groups that had prepared the uprising and the escape. I can point to this place.

Question: How were the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3 set up, and how did the poisoning of persons take place there?

Answer: In each of Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3, there was one gas chamber which was located in one of the underground rooms of the crematorium, and was about 30 meters long. The second underground room, 50 meters long, was used as an undressing room for the people, before the Germans took them to the [p. 11/24] gas chamber.

In order to pour Zyklon into the chamber, four square openings were arranged on the roof of the chamber in the manner of a chessboard, above which stood a low square chimney, about 30 cm high, which was covered by a layer of felt and a heavy removable concrete lid. Beneath these openings,⁹² in the gas chamber, false columns were installed resembling the real ones present there. These false columns were internally empty, and their walls were made of iron plate [из листового железа: *iz listovogo zheleza*] with perforations, like the common grates that covered the ventilation openings. In the gas chamber, there were also false showers – shower devices [showerheads] – which were used to deceive people entering the gas chamber, so that it would appear to the people that they were really going to bathe there. Ventilation was provided in the gas chamber. The entrance door could be closed hermetically. If necessary, the gas chambers were heated with transportable coke burners [выносными коксовы жаровнями, *vyunosnymi koksovy zharovnyami*].

The poisoning of the people who had arrived at the crematorium took place in the following way: from the undressing room, the naked people were crowded very tightly into the chamber, because dogs were set upon them. When the entire gas chamber was tightly packed with people, the door was closed hermetically, and for a few minutes the ventilators sucked the air out of the chamber. Then the fans were turned off, and an SS man opened the box

⁹² Singular in the original text.

with Zyklon, climbed onto the roof, moved the lid of the opening described above, and poured Zyklon into the chamber through the opening.

After about 15 minutes, the aeration-deaeration⁹³ ventilators were started, the poisoned air was sucked out, and the door was opened.

Since there were so many people in the gas chamber [p. 12/25], their bodies remained upright after the poisoning, because there was no place to fall, *i.e.*, the bodies were tightly packed together.

Question: Tell how the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5 were set up, and how the process of poisoning people took place there.

Answer: In Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5, there was an annex construction about 20 meters long. Inside, this construction was divided by walls into three parts, each of which was a gas chamber. In order to pour the Zyklon, on the outer walls of the gas chambers, at a height of about 2 meters, were arranged hatches with grilles [люки с решетками, *lyuki s reshyotkami*], which could be closed hermetically with covers. In each gas chamber, there were two doors that could be closed hermetically. Adjacent to the gas chambers, through a corridor, was the undressing room, the size of which was equal to the area⁹⁴ of all three gas chambers [together], *i.e.*, 12 x 20 meters. Depending on the number of those who entered, they were poisoned simultaneously in two, three chambers. The process of poisoning people was carried out in a similar way as in the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 2-3. The difference was only that the SS poured Zyklon through the aforementioned hatches in the wall, not through the roof as in Crematoria 2-3. Furthermore, in the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 4-5, there was no ventilation [system], so the ventilation of the chambers was done by opening the doors and [window] openings. After poisoning, the corpses could be taken away in two directions: they were either deposited in the undressing room or, as was done for some time in Crematorium No. 5, they were taken through the outer doors into the crematorium courtyard, where they were burned on pyres. When the undressing room was full of corpses and another [p. 13/26] group of people arrived at that time, they were undressed [sic] in the courtyard of the crematorium, and then poisoned in the gas chambers in the usual manner.

Question: Do you know when Crematorium No. 1 stopped working?

Answer: Crematorium No. 1 was closed down, and cremation stopped in March 1943.

Question: For how long was each of Crematoria Nos. 2, 3, 4 and 5 used?

Answer: Crematorium No. 2 was put into operation in March 1943, on the very day of the arrival of the first transport of people from Krakow /Poland/, and was used up to and including October 1944; in November 1944, the Germans started demolishing the crematorium.

⁹³ Literally, "of influx-suction."

⁹⁴ Literally: room, locality.

Crematorium No. 3 was put into operation in April 1943, and was used up to and including October 1944; its demolition began in November 1944.

Crematorium No. 4 was put into operation at the end of March 1943, and was used up to and including August 1944; a part of it burned down at the beginning of October 1944, [and] in October 1944 – but it may have been November 1944 – I do not remember exactly, its demolition began.

Question: How many *Sonderkommando* workers were employed in the crematorium, how was the work distributed among them, and how many shifts were there?

Answer: In each of Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3, 60 camp inmates, who had been assigned to the *Sonderkommando*, normally worked in each shift. A shift worked for 12 hours. In 24 hours, there were two shifts. These 60 workers in Crematoria Nos. 2-3 were assigned to perform certain work as follows:

1. Collecting the stuff left in the undressing room, loading it onto cars [trucks] and [p. 14/27] tidying up the room: 15 men.
2. Removing the bodies from the room and transporting them to the freight elevator: 15 men.
3. Placing [the bodies] on the freight elevator: 2 men.
4. Barbers / cutting the hair of the women's corpses: 4 men.
5. Dentists / extraction gold teeth from corpses: 2 men.
6. Operating the gasifiers: 2 men.
7. Operating the freight elevator for the corpses: 2 men.
8. Picking up the corpses from the freight elevator: 2 men.
9. Moving the corpses to the muffles: 2 men.
10. Loading the muffles, two groups of 5 men: 10 men.
11. Helpers of the overseer: 4 men.

In Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5, 20 persons worked in one shift. For all four crematoria, there were also three goldsmiths who melted down the gold teeth from the corpses.

I cannot state anything else; the report in my own words was transcribed exactly, was read to me, and I signed it. Signature.

The interrogation was carried out in the presence of the interpreter, former Auschwitz camp inmate Dr. Steinberg, who was advised of the responsibility for false translations. The translation was performed from Polish to Russian.

The translator: signature

Interrogated by: the Military Investigative Judge of the Guard, Captain of [Military] Justice Levin.

In good faith, Military Investigative Judge of the Guard, Captain of [Military] Justice Levin.

2.2. Statement to the Investigating Judge Jan Sehn (10-11 May 1945)⁹⁵

[p. 1/102] Protocol

Auschwitz, 10 and 11 May 1945. The investigating judge of the Krakow District, Jan Sehn, member of the Commission of Inquiry into German-Hitlerite Crimes in Oświęcim, at the initiative and in the presence of the Member of this Commission Deputy Prosecutor of the Krakow District Court Edward Pęchalski, and with the participation of the expert Dr. Jan Zygmunt Robel, in accordance with Section 254 of the Code of Criminal Procedure, questioned as a witness the former inmate no. 80359 of the German concentration camp in Auschwitz, who stated the following:

My name is Szlama Dragon, born on 19 March 1920 in Żeromin, Sierpc District, son of Daniel and Małka Beckerman, both deceased, unmarried, tailor, of Mosaic religion, Polish nationality and Polish citizenship, residing before arrest in Żeromin, Biezuńska Street No. 16, now I will probably settle in Żeromin, Mławska 10.

I arrived in Oświęcim on 7 December 1942 by train, in a transport of 2,500 Jews of different genders and ages from the Mława Ghetto. At the station, this transport was received by *Lagerführer* Plage [Ludwig Plagge, SS *Oberscharführer*], *Raportführer* Palitsch [*Rapportführer* Palitsch] and Camp Physician Mengele. Already at the station, they carried out the selection, separating the women and children into one group, the men into another. From the group of men, 400 persons were selected. I was also in this group. The 400 of us were taken on foot to Brzezinka [Birkenau]. The rest, *i.e.*, all the women and children and the men who were not part of our group, were taken by cars [*autami*] in an unknown direction, however, outside the camp. Our group was housed in Block 3 of that camp section, which was later turned into a women's camp. Then, I was transferred in succession to Block 22, to the old "Sauna," and to Block 14 of this same camp sector. On 9 December 1942, in the evening, Moll, Plage, Palitsch and Siwy,⁹⁶ as well as *Arbeitseinsatz*[*führer*] Mikus⁹⁷ came to Block 14. Moll declared that he was going to make a selection of workers [p. 2/103] for a rubber factory. Each of us approached him, Moll asked him his profession, observed him carefully; if he was healthy and strong, he assigned him to this group who, according to his statements, were to go to work in the rubber factory. My brother and I declared that we were

⁹⁵ AGK, NTN 93, Höss Trial, Vol. 1, pp. 102-114. See Document 8. The deposition is accompanied by 4 drawings: 1) Sketch of "Bunker 1"; 2) Sketch of "Bunker 2"; 3) Sketch of the position of "Bunker 2"; 4) Sketch of Crematorium 4. See Documents 9-12.

⁹⁶ Probably SS *Unterscharführer* Friedrich Stiewitz.

⁹⁷ Józef Mikusz, Inmate No. 7794, who testified at the 151st Session of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial on 26 April 1965, where he confirmed having worked in the camp's labor-deployment department.

tailors by profession, and [we] were also assigned to this group established then by Moll and his comrades.

On the morning of the next day, *i.e.*, 10 December 1942, immediately after all of the *Kommandos* [*komando*] had left for work, Moll came to Block 14 and ordered: “*Sonderkommando raus* [outside].” From this we learned that we were part of a certain “*Sonderkommando*,” and not of the *Kommando* assigned to the rubber factory. We did not realize what that *Sonderkommando* was, because no one had explained it to us. On Moll’s orders, we presented ourselves in front of the block, where SS men surrounded us and led us out of the camp in two groups of 100 people. We were taken to a forest, where there was a masonry cottage [*chalupa*], covered by a thatched roof. The windows were bricked up. On the door leading into this house was fixed a sheet-metal plate with the inscription “*Hochspannung – Lebensgefahr*” [High Voltage – Danger of Death]. Two wooden shacks were located at a distance of about 30-40 meters from that little house. On the other side there were 4 pits, with dimensions of 30 meters long, 7 meters wide and 3 meters deep. The edges of these pits were sooty and burned. We were lined up in front of the house; Moll came over and told us that we would work there cremating old and lice-infested people; as for us, we would be fed; at night we would be taken back to the camp, and we would have to work, because otherwise those who did not want to work would be beaten and would be left to the [= mistreated with] sticks and dogs. The SS men who were escorting us actually had dogs. Then we were divided into various groups. I, along with 11 others, was assigned to the group that, as it turned out later, had to extract the corpses from that little house. All 12 of us were fitted with [gas] masks and led to the door of the cottage. Moll opened this door, and only then did we see that in this small house lay naked corpses of people of various ages and both genders. Moll ordered us to transport these corpses from inside the house to the courtyard in front of the door. We began to work in this manner, four of us carrying one corpse. This irritated Moll, [who] rolled up his sleeves and threw a corpse in front of the door into the courtyard. When we declared in spite of this lesson that we could not manage to work like this, he divided us up into groups of two. As the corpses were lying in the courtyard, a dentist, assisted by an SS man, pulled out the [gold] teeth, a barber – supervised by an SS man – cut the hair, [p. 3/104] then another group loaded the corpses onto carts [*na wózki /rollwagen*]/[sic]. These carts were placed on narrow rails [a narrow-gauge track] that went all the way to the edge of the pits. These rails ran between two pits. Another group was engaged in preparing the pits to burn the corpses. At the bottom of the pits, they first placed large [pieces of] wood, then smaller and smaller wood [pieces] in a crisscross pattern, and finally dry branches. Another group picked up the corpses brought in on carts at the edge of the pits, and threw them into the pits. When all the corpses had been transported from the cottage to the pits, Moll sprayed these corpses with petroleum at the four cor-

ners of the pit, set fire to a rubber comb and threw it into an oil-soaked spot. The fire flared up and the corpses burned. While Moll lit [the pyre], we stood in front of the house and watched carefully. After all the corpses had been removed from the house, we had to clean it thoroughly, wash the floor with water, then sprinkle it with sawdust and whitewash the walls. This house inside was divided by cross walls into four rooms. One [the first], which could hold 1,200 undressed people, in the second one 700 people entered, in the third 400, and in the fourth 200-250. In the first room, the largest one, there were two small windows in the wall. The other three had one small window each. These windows were closed by wooden shutters. Each room had a separate entrance. On the entrance door was posted a sign, which I mentioned earlier, with the inscription “*Hochspannung – Lebensgefahr*”. This inscription was only visible when the entrance door was closed. When the door was open, this inscription could not be seen, but one could see the second inscription “*Zum baden [sic]*” [To the bathroom]. Those gassed [sic] who were inside the chamber could see another inscription placed on the exit door of the chamber. This sign read “*Zur Desinfektion*” [To Disinfection]. Behind the door on which this last inscription could be seen, there was of course no disinfection, because it was the exit door of the chamber through which we carried the corpses to the yard. Each chamber had a separate exit door. The chamber I described was accurately drawn on the basis of my statements by Engineer Nosal, from Oświęcim. This chamber was called Bunker No. 2 [*Komorę tę nazywano Bunkrem nr. 2*].

Apart from it, at a distance of about half a kilometer, there was another chamber that was called Bunker No. 1 [*druga komora, oznaczona jako bunker nr. 1*]. It was also a brick house, but it consisted of only two chambers, which together could hold less than 2,000 undressed people. These rooms had only an entrance door and a small window each [*po jednym okienku*]. In the vicinity of Bunker 1 was a small barn and 2 barracks. The pits were located far away, and tracks for carts led to them.

In the evening of the first day, after the end of work, we were brought back to the camp. We were not placed in Block 14, from [p. 4/105] which we had been sent to work, but in Block 2. This block also included the other group, which, as it turned out, had been working that day in Bunker No. 1. This block was enclosed and surrounded by a wall to isolate it from the other blocks. We were not allowed to communicate with the inmates in another block.

Not the entire *Kommando* was used for gassing the people. The gassing took place mainly at night. At that time, about 20 people from our *Kommando* were chosen to help with this work. As a rule, in fact, the gassing was carried out by the SS themselves. This was done in the following way: people were brought to the barracks by truck [*samochodami*, vehicles]. We, who had been assigned to assist, helped the sick to get off the vehicles and undress in the barracks. In fact, everyone who had been brought [there] undressed in the bar-

racks. The barracks and the space between the barracks and the chamber were surrounded by SS men with dogs. The people, after undressing, went naked from the barracks to the chamber. The SS men standing by the front door pushed them in with clubs. When the chamber was full of people, the SS closed the door, and Mengele ordered his aide, *Rottenführer* Scheinmetz, to begin the gassing. He said, “*Scheinmetz mach das fertig*” [Scheinmetz, finish the job]. Then Scheinmetz took a gas can, a hammer and a special knife out of the Red-Cross car, which followed every transport of inmates destined for gassing, put on the [gas] mask, opened the can with the help of the knife and the hammer, poured its contents into the chamber through the small window. Then he closed the window and took the can, hammer, knife and mask back to the car. The Germans among themselves called this car “*Sanker*.”⁹⁸ I myself heard Mengele several times ask his aide: “*Ist der Sanker da?*” [Is the Sanker here?]. After this, Mengele and the adjutant left in the medical car, and we were driven back to the block.

I do not know how it was at first, but later, after such a night-time gassing had been carried out, SS guards remained at the bunker and especially at the barracks. In fact, it happened that, when such a bunker was left unguarded until the morning, the crates with the gold teeth, which were kept in the barracks together with other things, had been stolen. The corpses of the gassed persons lay in the bunker until morning, when the *Kommando* arrived and burned them. The course of the cremation was like the one I described in [connection with] my first day of work in Bunker No. 2. The next day, a special *Kommando* took away the things left in the barracks from those gassed, sorted them, and transported them to the *Effektenkammer* [personal-effects warehouse] in Oświęcim. We emptied the ash pits generally about 48 hours after cremation. In the ashes, there were remnants of bones; you could see [p. 5/106] skulls, knees, and long bones. We threw the ashes with shovels over the edge of the pit; cars [trucks] arrived on which the ashes were loaded and taken to the River Soła [River]. We were also employed to unload the ashes from the cars at the River Soła. Of course, this was done under the supervision of the SS. We had to cover the ground between the car and the water with tarpaulins so that no ashes would fall on the ground. The SS ordered us to throw the ashes into the water so that they were swept away by the current and did not settle to the bottom. After unloading the vehicle, we shook the dust off the tarpaulin into the water, and carefully swept the entire unloading site with brooms.

When the chamber was opened, the corpses of those gassed lay mostly sprawled out. When they were crowded together, they were lying on top of each other, leaning against one other, some of them standing upright with their trunks inclined. In very many cases, I saw white drool on the mouths of the gassed people. In the chamber, after the opening, it was very hot, and you

⁹⁸ *Sanka*, *Sanitäts-Kastenwagen*.

could feel the gas; it was suffocating, and it was sweet in the mouth, pleasant. The gas cans were made of metal, with a yellow label. They were the same as those used later in the crematorium. In the two bunkers, first of all, people who arrived with transports from Poland were gassed as well as Lithuanians, Frenchmen and Jews from Berlin. Bunker No. 1 was already completely demolished in 1943. After the construction of the crematorium called No. 2 in Brzezinka, the barracks at Bunker No. 2 were dismantled, and the pits were filled in. The bunker itself was maintained until the end, and after a very long pause, it was used again for the gassing of the Hungarian Jews. Then new barracks were built and [more] pits were dug. At that time, they worked in two shifts in this bunker, meaning day and night. I myself worked there two days, I think. During this period, we pulled the corpses out of the bunker chambers shortly after the gassing had ended, so that it also happened that, when we entered the chambers, we could still hear moans, especially when we grabbed a corpse by the hands and pulled it out of the chambers. Once we found a living child in the chamber. The child's head was also wrapped in a pillow. When we moved the pillow away, it turned out that the child had its eyes open and gave the impression of being alive. We took this child along with the pillow to Moll, telling him that the child was alive. Moll snatched it from us [grabbing it] by the arm, took it to the edge of a pit, laid it on the ground, put his heel on its neck, and then threw it into the fire. I saw this whole scene with my own eyes and noticed that, at the moment when Moll put [the boot] on the child's neck, the child moved its arms. The whole time, this child did not cry out; I cannot say whether it was breathing, because I did not examine it, however [p. 6/107] it struck us that it looked different from the lifeless corpses.

The capacity of Bunkers Nos. 1 and 2 was about 4,000 people. Bunker No. 2 could hold over 2,000 people in all of its gas chambers at the same time, Bunker No. 1 less than 2,000.

In 1943, we were transferred from the Women's Camp to the BIId Camp, and housed there first in Block 13, then in Block 11. In the fall of the same year, I was again employed in the *Sonderkommando*. In between my work at the bunkers [and his reassignment to the *Sonderkommando*] I was employed in the *Abbruchkommando* [Demolition Squad].

I worked at Crematorium No. V. until May 1944, [when] we were assigned to work in the gardens, to split wood, to transport coke, because at that time the furnaces of Crematorium No. V were not yet in operation [*piece krematorium nr. V, nie były jeszcze wówczas czynne*]. This crematorium was not put into operation until May 1944, when transports of Hungarian Jews began to arrive. The work in the crematorium was directed by Moll; *Kommandoführer* Gorger⁹⁹ carried out his orders; another *Kommandoführer* was Eckhardt;¹⁰⁰ the

⁹⁹ *SS Unterscharführer* Johann Gorges.

¹⁰⁰ *SS Unterscharführer* Josef Eckhardt.

SS [men] Kurzschluss¹⁰¹ and Gutas¹⁰² stood guard. This crematorium was built identically to Crematorium IV. These two crematoria had 4 furnaces on two sides. Three corpses were placed in each furnace. Undressing rooms and gassing chambers /*bunkry* [bunker]/ were located at ground level. In these crematoria, the gassing itself took place as in Bunkers No. 1 and 2. The persons were brought to these crematoria by automobiles [trucks], and later, after the activation of the railway branch line to Brzezinka, they were also taken on foot from the railway ramp to Crematoria IV and V. They arrived, entered the undressing room, Gorger pushed them forward telling them, “Do it faster, because food and coffee will get cold.” People were in fact asking for water. Gorger replied to them that the water was cold, they could not drink it, so that they would hurry, and, when they came out of the bathroom, they would receive tea, which was ready for them. When everyone was now in the undressing room, Moll stood on a bench and gave a speech to the people assembled. He told them that they would go to the camp, where the strong would be sent to work, the sick and the women would remain in the blocks. At the same time, he pointed to the buildings in Brzezinka and said that, before entering the camp, everyone had to bathe, because otherwise the camp authorities would not let them in. When everyone had undressed, they were pushed naked into the gas chamber. At first, there were 3 gas chambers, but later a fourth was installed. The first could hold 1,500, the second 800, the third 600, and the fourth 150 people. From the undressing room, people passed into the rooms through a narrow corridor. The rooms were marked “*Zur Desinfektion*” [To Disinfection]. When the room was full, the door was closed. This was done by the SS guards, very often Moll personally. Then, Mengele gave the order to Scheinmetz, who, as in the bunkers, went to the Red-Cross vehicle, took out the gas [p. 7/108] can, opened it and poured its contents into the chamber through a small window in the side wall. This little window was quite high, so that he reached it [by climbing] up a [step] ladder. And here, too, as at the bunkers, he did it with a mask. After a while, Mengele announced that the people were no longer alive, saying: “*Es ist schon fertig*” [It is already done], and he left in the Red-Cross car together with Scheinmetz.

Then Moll opened the door to the gas chamber, we put on our masks, and dragged the corpses from the individual chambers through a small corridor into the undressing room, and through the undressing room and the next small corridor to the furnaces. In the first corridor, which was next to the entrance door, the barbers cut the hair, in the second corridor the dentists pulled out the [gold] teeth. In front of the furnaces, we put the corpses on metal stretchers, which we then introduced into the furnace on rollers installed at the furnace

¹⁰¹ Documentally unknown individual; Tauber called him “Kurschuss” (statement of 24 May 1945, p. 21/142; see earlier).

¹⁰² Individual mentioned only by Dragon (and, belatedly, by Filip Müller).

doors. We placed the corpses on the stretchers in this way: when the first one lay with its head forward, we placed the second one with its head back. In each furnace we loaded three corpses. When we loaded the third corpse, those [the two corpses] introduced earlier were already burning. I saw that the arms of these corpses rose, then the legs rose. Besides, we were proceeding very quickly, and I could not accurately observe the entire burning process. We had to hurry, because if the extremities of these already burning corpses rose strongly, we had difficulties getting the third corpse into the furnace [=muffle]. We used the stretchers in this way: two inmates lifted the stretcher, one by the end farther from the furnace, the other by the end that entered the furnace first. After the stretcher was introduced, one of the inmates held the corpse in place with a long poker, we called it a hoe [*gracq*], forked at the end, and two other [inmates] pulled the stretcher out from underneath the corpse. After loading the furnace, we closed the door and loaded the next furnace. The cremation took 15-20 minutes. After that time, we opened the doors of the furnaces and introduced more corpses.

During the period when the Hungarian transports arrived, we worked at Crematorium V in two shifts. The day shift from 6:30 am to 6:30 pm, the night shift from 6:30 pm to 6:30 am the next day. This work lasted 3 months. However, as the crematoria were not very productive, pits were dug next to Crematorium V for the cremation of the gassed Hungarians. There were 3 larger and 2 smaller pits. The burning process in the pits at Crematorium V was the same as at Bunkers 1 and 2. Also here, Moll was the one who set fire to the corpses. The ashes were extracted from the pits in the same way as at the bunkers, crushed into powder with special tampers, and brought to the River Soła. The ashes from the crematorium were at first buried in pits dug for this purpose. Then, however, at the beginning of the Russian offensive, Hoss [Höss] ordered the cremation ashes to be extracted from these pits and [p. 8/109] to be taken to the Sola as well.

Due to scheduling conflicts, the questioning of the witness was interrupted on 11 May 1945 at 5 p.m.

The Witness
Szlama Dragon

The Prosecutor
Edward Pęczalski

The Expert
Dr. Jan Zygmunt Robel

The Judge
Jan Sehn

The Registrar
Krystyna Szymańska

17 May 1945 in Oświęcim. The witness Szlama Dragon /[already] known in the proceedings/ continues to state the following.

The chambers of Crematorium No. 5 used for gassing were about 2.5 meters high. Anyway, with my arm raised high, I could not touch the ceiling. From the top of the door to the ceiling, there was still 70 cm. An adult man of average height could reach with his arm raised to the lower edge of the opening of the small window through which the contents of a Cyklon can were poured into the chamber. Scheinmetz, however, had a special ladder on which he stood when pouring the Cyklon into the chamber. Other SS men, whose surnames I do not know, also performed this operation at various times. I know Scheinmetz's surname from the fact that he had initially been *Kommandoführer* of our *Sonderkommando*. I do not know his first name. He was a man of medium height, shorter than me, blond, I think he was about 26 years old. He always had at [his] service girls from Slovakia. I don't know whether he spoke to them in Slovak or in German. The head of Crematoria IV and V and Bunker No. 2 was *Hauptscharführer* Moll. He was a man of medium height, with a strong body build, blond, combed with a part. I believe he was about 37 years old. His wife and two children /a son about 10 years old and a younger daughter about 7 years old/ lived in Oświęcim. *Lagerarzt* Mengele very often witnessed the gassing. He was a man of my height, I think he was about 40 years old, with brown hair. He always arrived in the medical car carrying the Cyklon and, like the other inmates employed in the *Sonderkommando*, I saw that during the gassing of the people he stood by the door [p. 9/110] leading to the gas chamber. This door was equipped with a peephole. When the gassing was over, the door was opened on Mengele's order. When the bodies were removed from the chamber, Mengele was already gone, because he left immediately after ascertaining that the victims had been gassed, and giving the order to open the gas-chamber door. He drove away in this same medical car. I never saw Mengele examine the people who were going to the gas chamber or observe or examine the bodies of the gassed victims.

At the beginning of May 1944, the gassing and cremation of Hungarian Jewish transports began in Crematorium V. The gassed bodies of some of the first transports were cremated in the furnaces of Crematorium IV, because the chimneys of Crematorium V were damaged at the time. Eventually, the Hungarian Jews were burned in pits dug for this purpose near the building of Crematorium No. V. Five pits were dug there, 25 meters long, 6 meters wide and 3 meters deep. About 5,000 people were burned in the pits every day. However, since [more and] more Hungarian Jews were arriving by transport, Bunker No. 2 was put back into operation, and people were gassed and burned there. I do not know how many people were burned every day at this bunker, because during the period in which the Hungarian Jews were cremated there, I was not working at Bunker No. 2. Both the *Sonderkommando* working in Crematorium V and the *Sonderkommando* working in Bunker No. 2 worked in two shifts: day and night. This work lasted for the months of May and June. Based on my observations, I calculate that approximately 300,000 Hungarian

Jews were cremated in Crematorium No. V during these two months. These people were driven to Crematorium V on foot, directly from the Brzezinka unloading ramp. Among them were men, women and children of all ages. When these transports arrived in the crematorium area, we were locked up in two small rooms specifically designated for this. It was a matter of not letting us talk to these people, and not revealing to them what fate awaited them. It did happen, however, that someone in the transport felt weak along the way. Under an SS escort, we had to take him to the crematorium area. In such situations, we spoke more than once with the sick people we were accompanying. Most of them did not know that they were going to [their] death, and when we told them that they were going to the crematorium, they did not believe us. I remember that in 1943, 70,000 Greek Jews were cremated in Crematoria II-V. I remember this figure because the *Kommandoführer* of Crematoria II and III, Keler [Keller], threatened us before the arrival of these transports, saying that for us the good times were over, because within a short time, a transport [sic] would arrive from Greece numbering 70,000 people. He told us [p. 10/111] this because just before the gassing of these people from the Greek transports, there had been a pause in the work of the crematoria, and we had not worked hard. As for the other nationalities, I do not have any figures and cannot state how many of the victims gassed and cremated at the Oświęcim Camp pertain to individual countries and nations. I calculate the number of those gassed in the two bunkers and four crematoria at over 4 million. This was also the opinion of the other prisoners employed in the *Sonderkommando*. The Schreiber [scribe] of our commando, Sauman [Salmen] Gradowski, a native of Grodno, wrote some notes, in which, based on the information provided by the inmates working in all the crematoria, he wrote down the number of persons gassed and burned in the individual crematoria and described what the prisoners of the *Sonderkommando* had gone through. Gradowski was shot in October 1944 during the uprising. Back then, 500 inmates of the *Sonderkommando*, which at that time numbered 700 inmates, were shot. 100 of them slept in Crematorium No. II, another 100 in Crematorium No. III, and 500 in Crematorium No. IV. The diaries of this Gradowski, which were buried in the barbed-wire-fenced area of Crematorium II, I dug up [myself] and handed them over to the Soviet commission. They were a notebook and a letter addressed to the unknown finder. By order of the Soviet Commission, all the writings found, which had been written in Hebrew, were translated into Russian by the inmate physician Dr. Gordon. The Soviet commission took these materials with them. I know that other documents and records were buried in the area belonging to Crematorium No. II, and that the pits with the ashes of the corpses of the persons cremated in this crematorium were covered with earth. One must look for these things in front of the cremation furnaces. I cannot point to the exact place, because after the destruction of the crematorium, the situation there changed, the ground was leveled already during the time of the Germans, so I

lost my orientation. I did not participate in the gassing and cremation of people in Crematoria Nos. II and III. Zisner and Mandelbaum were employed there. Tauber worked with me, and prior to his transfer to Brzezinka, [he had worked] also at Crematorium No. I in Oświęcim.

In the *Sonderkommando* that served in the two bunkers before my assignment to the new *Sonderkommando* established in December 1942, there were mostly Slovaks working. As I stated earlier, the *Sonderkommando* to which I was assigned consisted of 200 prisoners. Within a short period of time, it grew to 400. Later, 200 inmates of this *Sonderkommando* [p. 11/112] were transferred to Lublin, from where 20 Russians arrived at the *Sonderkommando*. From these Russians, we learned that the 200 men transferred to Lublin had been shot there. In 1943, 200 Greeks, and in 1944, 500 Hungarians were assigned to our *Sonderkommando*. In October 1944, 500 inmates were shot, specifically 400 in the courtyard of Crematorium No. IV, and 100 in the field next to Crematorium No. II. This same month, Moll selected about 200 inmates of the *Sonderkommando*, who were taken to Oświęcim and, as we were later informed by the inmates employed in Kanada [warehouse], were gassed in the chamber used for fumigating items in the “Kanada” warehouse. In November 1944, 100 *Sonderkommando* prisoners were transferred to Gross Rosen. At least so we were told. However, they left on a punitive transport. After all these losses, there remained little more than 100 of us in the *Sonderkommando*. Crematorium No. V was in operation until the last days of the Germans’ stay at the camp, and was blown up with dynamite by them shortly before their withdrawal. This took place on 20 January 1945. During the last days, only those who died or were killed at the camp were cremated in this crematorium. Gassings of people were no longer carried out. At this time, the crematorium was run by 30 inmates of the *Sonderkommando*; the rest were engaged in the demolition of Crematoria II and III. I [also] worked on the demolition.

At the end of May 1944, I was transferred together with the entire *Sonderkommando* from Block 11 of Sector BIId to Crematorium No. IV, where I stayed until October 1944. As I stated earlier, in October 1944, approximately 700 inmates of the *Sonderkommando* were housed in this crematorium. As the crematoria no longer needed so many people for service at this time, we feared that we would all be gassed, so we decided to organize an uprising. We had been planning it for a long time; we had contacts and liaison men with the [outside] world; we had manufactured grenades; we had weapons and a camera, and we were waiting for the beginning of the third Soviet offensive. In fact, we thought that our action would have a chance of success only in case of an offensive. In October, our situation seemed dangerous, so we decided not to hesitate; we just went into action. I do not remember the exact date, it was a Saturday, when we threw ourselves on the SS guards; 12 SS [men] were wounded. It seems that there were deaths among them as well. At the same

time, the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* quartered in Crematorium II went into action. In Crematorium No. III, the *Sonderkommando* was unable to start the action. In the area [p. 12/113] of our crematorium, SS reinforcements immediately arrived; a couple of companies surrounded the entire area; approximately 500 inmates were shot, and the others managed to save themselves by hiding. I hid under a pile of wood, and Tauber in the chimney ducts [*w ciągach komina*] of Crematorium No. V. All of us who remained alive were transferred and quartered in Crematorium No. III. We were kept alive because at that time an investigation was carried out to uncover our entire organization. However, they did not succeed, in spite of frequent searches of people's personal belongings and lodgings, because after the failure of the uprising we buried all our materials, especially the grenades, and abandoned our conspiratorial activities. I stayed in Crematorium III until November 1944. Later, the entire *Sonderkommando* was transferred to Camp BIId. I was in Block 13. From October 1944 onwards, *i.e.*, after the uprising I described, I worked on the demolition of the crematoria, in particular the dismantling of Crematorium IV. This crematorium had been burnt down during the uprising, so we only demolished the walls. The metal parts of this crematorium were transported to Oświęcim, where they are still in the *Bauhof*. The other inmates of the *Sonderkommando* were employed at this time in the demolition of Crematoria Nos. II and III. Demolition of these crematoria began in November 1944 and, as we were told, [reusable parts] were to be transported to Gross Rosen. The metal parts of these crematoria, the doors, ventilation systems, benches, stairs and other parts are still at the *Bauhof*.

I note that in Bunkers Nos. 1 and 2 as well as in Crematoria No. IV and V, doors and window shutters of the same type were installed. They were made of thick, heavy wood, [with boards] interlocked, with the joints lined with felt that sealed tightly. The doors were closed with two large iron handles, which were clamped with screws for airtightness. The doors of the bunkers did not have peepholes for inspection. The doors leading to the gas chambers in all crematoria /II-V/ were equipped with such peepholes. Crematoria II and III had no wooden shutters, because in the gas chambers of these crematoria, the *Cyklon* was poured through openings in the ceiling. These openings were closed by concrete plates [*phytami betonowymi*].

I submit schematic sketches of Bunkers Nos. 1 and 2 as well as of Crematorium No. IV. Crematorium No. IV was built identically and located symmetrically to Crematorium No. V. Please attach the submitted sketches to the present protocol for [p. 13/114] adequate clarification and understanding of the contents of my statements.

I remained in Block 13 of Camp BIId until the beginning of January 1945. Then I was transferred with the entire *Sonderkommando* to Block 16, from where we were sent by transport on 18 January in the direction of the Reich. We went on foot, and in the vicinity of Pszczyzna, I managed to escape from

the transport together with Tauber. Together with me, the entire *Sonderkommando*, i.e., over 100 people, had left Oświęcim. I do not know who of them remained alive. In the last few days, Mosiek van Kleib, a Dutchman, returned and left for his homeland without stopping. Among the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* who left Oświęcim were, among others, Zawek Chrzan from Gostynin, Samuel – French, Leibel from Grodno, Lemko from Czernowy Bór, Dawid Nencel from Rypin, Moszek and Jankel Weingarten from Poland, Sender from Berlin, Moryc from Greece, Abraham Dragon from Żeromin, Serge – French /*Blockältester*/, Abo from Grodno, Becker Berek from Łuna, Kuzyn from Radom, and others whose names I don't remember.

Currently I plan to settle in Żeromin and begin work in my profession. I assume that my brother will also return [there], and we will work together. I am waiting to be called for military service. After the vicissitudes at the camp, I am completely exhausted nervously, and wish to finally return to a normal life, get out of the camp atmosphere, and forget everything I went through in Oświęcim.

Read. – The protocol is hereby closed.

The Prosecutor
Edward Pęchalski

The Witness
Szlama Dragon

The Judge
Jan Sehn

The Registrar
Krystyna Szymańska

2.3. Statement of 22 February 1957

On 22 February 1957, Shlomo Dragon appeared before Dr. E. Cerf, presumably a notary, to make a declaration in order to benefit from the German program of compensations for former deportees. He wrote in the document in question:¹⁰³

“I was completely healthy before the war.

Until my transfer to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in 1942, I was still completely healthy. In the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, I was forced to work in the Demolition Squad outside the camp.

One day in early 1944, while I was doing forced labor, Oberscharführer Moll hit me so hard over the head with a thick stick that I fell to the ground unconscious with my head bleeding. Jewish fellow prisoners then brought me back to the camp, where I received a head bandage from a Jewish fellow inmate physician; after applying the bandage, I remained sick in the barracks for 2-3 days. Since I was afraid of being gassed, I reported back to work again despite severe pain. Since then, I have been suffering from headaches and dizziness as well as nausea and frequent attacks of unconsciousness. I was able to perform

¹⁰³ YVA, O.33-9397.

my forced labor only with the help of fellow inmates. This condition lasted until my liberation in 1945.

After my liberation, I went to Warsaw to look for relatives. I received private medical treatment there”.

As we can see, in this statement he did not mention the “bunkers” and the *Sonderkommando* at all, and his reference to Moll does not fill that gap either, since Moll cannot have been in charge of the “bunkers” or the Demolition Squad “in early 1944,” because even according to the orthodox narrative, Bunker 1 no longer existed at that time, Bunker 2 is said to have been reactivated only in mid-May 1944, and the Demolition Squad for the crematoria was not assembled until the end of 1944.

Part Two:
Critical Analysis
of the Testimonies

3. Henryk Tauber

As Pressac has shown (1989, p. 481), there is no doubt that, as far as the description of architectural features of Crematorium II is concerned, Tauber's statements are indeed fairly accurate, so that he is really a "95% reliable" witness in this regard.

This is also true for the description of the crematorium furnaces, which is precise and detailed, but in which there is no mention of the triple-muffle furnaces' fresh-air blowers¹⁰⁴ – which is strange, because they were regularly operated during the cremations, and these blowers were quite noisy, so they could not go unnoticed – and the deaeration system of the furnace room of Crematorium II (and III).

However, in principle, this accuracy cannot be a positive criterion of the truthfulness of Tauber's other claims, because any novelist can set fantastic tales in the 95% accurately described urban context of any city, but this certainly does not make the tales truthful. Therefore, this architectural accuracy is only one element of a witness's reliability and thus trustworthiness. In order to assess them properly, we must in fact examine two other, even-more-important aspects: the technical and the historical accuracy of his statements.

In the following discussion, I refer to each of Tauber's and Dragon's depositions by a letter followed by the original document's page number, where P stands for the Polish deposition and S for the Soviet deposition. Tauber's statement to the Jewish Historical Commission of Krakow and Dragon's statement in his application for compensation are brief and therefore not referred to by a page number.

3.1. Cremation Furnaces and the Cremation Process¹⁰⁵

3.1.1. Muffle Dimensions

"The doors were smaller than the entrance openings of the muffle; the muffle itself was about 2 meters long, 80 centimeters wide and about 1 meter high."
(P12)

This refers to the triple-muffle furnace, in which the muffles were 70 cm wide, 80 cm high and 210 cm long. The muffles were closed at the front by metal frames to which were hinged introduction doors (*Einführungstüren*) measur-

¹⁰⁴ Each furnace was equipped with its own blower No. 275 (diameter of the outlet pipe in mm); for two furnaces it was placed on their right side, for the other three on the left side.

¹⁰⁵ For this subchapter, I refer as general reference texts to my studies Mattogno/Deana; Mattogno 2020; Mattogno 2021a.

ing 60 cm × 60 cm. The size of this introduction opening, as I will explain in Point 3.1.3., was of decisive importance for the loading of the furnace.

3.1.2. Muffle Temperature

In his Soviet deposition, Tauber states that the temperature of the muffles of the double-muffle furnaces in Crematorium I ranged between 1,200 and 1,500°C (S3). This is technical nonsense. According to the relevant Topf operating instructions, the temperature was not to exceed 1,100°C in the double-muffle furnaces, and 1,000° in the triple-muffle furnaces. These limits were related to the thermal load of the furnaces, and depended on the weight and quality of the refractories used. At temperatures above 1,100-1,200°C, the phenomenon of sintering also occurred, *i.e.*, the melting and fusing of refractory material with the bones of corpses.

With reference to the triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II, Tauber stated in the Polish deposition that the muffles reached temperatures of 1,000-1,200°C. This is not only exaggerated, but also contradictory. In fact, Tauber says that the furnaces, after several cremations, “were brought to red heat” (P21) and then praises the admirable capabilities of a “furnace thus brought to red heat” (P21) But in Topf’s service instructions for the double- and triple-muffle furnaces, it states in this regard (see Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, p. 265):

“Once the incineration chamber shows a satisfactory red glow (about 800°C), the corpses can be introduced successively into the two chambers.”

The red color (called incipient cherry red) corresponds therefore to 800°C, which therefore represented the maximum temperature of the muffles also for Tauber. At higher temperatures, the color of the refractory masonry is very different; John D. DeHaan presents the following correspondences between color and temperature (DeHaan, p. 2):

bright cherry red:	800-1,000°C
orange:	1,000-1,200°C
bright yellow:	1,200-1,400°C
white:	1,400-1,600°C

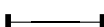
3.1.3. Muffle-Loading System

At this point I will only address the procedure of introducing bodies into the muffles. This requires some preliminary explanations.

Welded under the introduction doors of the triple-muffle furnaces was a round fastening rod (*Befestigungs-Eisen*) on which a frame pivoted to which the guide rollers¹⁰⁶ for the coffin-introduction cart (*Sargeinführungswagen*) were secured. The frame could slide horizontally on the fastening rod, so it served all three furnace muffles; it could also be tilted, *i.e.*, lowered and

¹⁰⁶ These wheels are called “*Führungsrollen*,” guide rollers, “*Laufrollen*,” sheaves, or “*Einführrollen*,” introduction rollers.

raised. When it was raised, the two rollers came to rest on the height of the muffle-door base, 9 cm above the plane of the muffle grate. The double-muffle furnaces also had such a frame, except that each muffle had its own frame with a pair of rollers.

The loading system described by Tauber is basically correct (P3). The corpse-introduction device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*) consisted of a coffin-introduction cart (*Sargeinführungswagen*) that moved on a set of rails (*Laufschienen*). At its top, it had a movable cart of semi-cylindrical shape (*Verschiebewagen*) that slid along the top of the introduction cart. The front part of the coffin-introduction cart was equipped with a metal stretcher about 270 mm long, on which the corpse was placed and which was introduced into the muffle. The stretcher consisted of a horizontal wrought-iron slab, about 40 cm wide, and two vertical iron bands welded to it laterally, so the assembly formed this shape in cross section: . The two upper edges of these side rails prevented the corpse from falling off the side of the stretcher when the cart moved, while the lower ones ran on a pair of guide rollers. Due to the height of the rollers and the side rails, the surface of the stretcher on which the corpse was placed was about 12 cm above the surface of the muffle grates. Because of the narrow width of the stretcher, only one corpse could be loaded on it; any other corpses would have had to be stacked on top of it.

In another study, I examined this issue in great detail with the help of photographs of the Topf double- and triple-muffle cremation furnaces (as still present in the former Mauthausen and Buchenwald Camps), and I demonstrated visually that a maximum of two emaciated bodies (thickness: 18 cm each) could be loaded onto the stretcher.¹⁰⁷

3.1.4. Muffle Loads and Duration of a Cremation

The actual capacity of the Auschwitz-Birkenau crematoria was one corpse in one hour in one muffle (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, pp. 314-353), thus within 21 hours of operation:

- Crematorium I: 21 hours × 6 muffles = 126 corpses per day
- Crematorium II: 21 hours × 15 muffles = 315 corpses per day
- Crematorium III: 21 hours × 15 muffles = 315 corpses per day
- Crematorium IV: 21 hours × 8 muffles = 168 corpses per day
- Crematorium V: 21 hours × 8 muffles = 168 corpses per day

Total capacity: 1,092 per day; capacity of Birkenau: 966 per day.

The possible simultaneous cremation of several corpses together would only have prolonged the cremation correspondingly, and the possible presence of children's bodies might have increased the cremation capacity by a factor of

¹⁰⁷ Mattogno 2020, Chapter 12, "Le cremazioni multiple: il sistema di caricamento delle muffole," pp. 101-106, and Docs. 25-29 & 36, pp. 255-259, 263.

1.16, which would result in an adjusted capacity to 365 corpses for each of Crematoria II and III, and 195 for each of Crematoria IV and V, in total 1,120.

Tauber stated in his Soviet testimony that the cremation capacity of the various types of furnaces was as follows:

- double-muffle furnace: 5 corpses per muffle in 90 minutes (S3)
- triple-muffle furnace: 4-5 corpses per muffle in 20-25 minutes (S5)
- 8-muffle furnace: 4-5 corpses per muffle in 35 minutes (S6)

This data results in the following average cremation capacities over 21 hours per day of actual furnace operation:

- double-muffle furnace: 126 corpses per day, hence:
 - Crematorium I: 378 corpses per day
 - triple-muffle furnace: 756 corpses per day, hence:
 - Crematorium II/III: 3,780 corpses per day each; total 7,560 corpses per day
 - 8-muffle furnace: 1,296 corpses per day, hence:
 - Crematorium IV/V: 1,296 corpses per day each; total 2,592 corpses per day

Therefore, the total cremation capacity claimed by Tauber for all Auschwitz and Birkenau crematoria was 10,152 corpses per day, which is nine times greater than the actual capacity.

In his Polish testimony, Tauber confirmed that, as a rule, in the furnaces of Crematorium II, 4-5 corpses were cremated at a time per muffle, but he explained (P14):

“With continuous operation, the crematorium cremated two loads per hour. According to regulations, we had to load new bodies into the muffles every half hour. Oberkapo August explained to us that, according to the calculations and plans of the crematorium, the cremation of a corpse in a muffle took 5-7 minutes. At the beginning, he did not allow us to load more than three corpses. With such a pace, we had to work non-stop, because after loading the last muffle [the load of] the first one was already burned. In order to have a break in the work, we loaded 4-5 corpses into each muffle. The cremation of such a load took longer, so after loading the last muffle, we had a few minutes of rest while the load of the first muffle burned [out].”

Tauber also states that on average 2,500 corpses were cremated per day in Crematorium II (P18). The load of 4-5 corpses per muffle referred to adult bodies, because when there were children’s bodies, the load was different: 2 adults and 5-6 children (P20f.).

I note first of all that these data are contradictory. Since on average 2,500 corpses are said to have been cremated per day (21 hours) in Crematorium II, the cremation duration of a load of 4-5 corpses would have been on average $[2,500/\text{day} \div (4.5 \text{ corpses} \times 15 \text{ muffles}) =]$ about 37 minutes, not 20-25 minutes.

The presence of only two stretchers and two groups of inmates is furthermore irrational, because in order to speed up the loading process, five stretch-

ers and five groups of inmates would have been needed, one for each furnace. This would have allowed all five furnaces to be loaded simultaneously.

The “new” loading system consisted in introducing first two corpses into a muffle, then two more. From what Tauber says, the second loading immediately followed the previous one, and it had to be carried out before the arms and legs of the corpses of the first pair rose from the heat (P20), *i.e.*, when the corpses were more or less still intact. But loading two more corpses into a muffle already containing two other corpses would have been practically impossible for lack of space inside the muffle.

Finally, the loading system described by Tauber clashes with another material impossibility. The basement (*Kellergeschoss*) of Crematorium II, where the alleged homicidal gas chamber was located, was connected to the first floor (*Erdgeschoss*), where the furnace room was located, by a temporary freight elevator. Pressac published the design of the freight elevator for Crematorium III made by the Gustav Lenz Company of Erfurt.¹⁰⁸ This freight elevator measured 1.25 m × 2.1 m and had a capacity of 750 kg, *i.e.*, at most, 12-13 corpses weighing 60 kg each.¹⁰⁹ In Crematorium II, however, merely a temporary freight elevator was installed between 26 January and 13 March 1943, built by the Central Construction Office’s metalworking shop (*Schlosserei*) with a capacity of only 300 kg,¹¹⁰ *i.e.*, a maximum of just five corpses. The device, as shown in a photograph published by Pressac, was very rudimentary (Pressac 1989, p. 488; see Document 13).

I have dealt with this issue extensively in another study (Mattogno 2019, pp. 47-51), where I assumed an average duration of five minutes for each body transport (loading, ascent trip, unloading, and descent trip). According to Tauber, there were four inmates assigned to the freight elevator, two for loading and two for unloading, who worked in a 12-hour shift (S8f.). If we assume that each transport lasted five minutes, hence 12 trips per hour, these inmates would have lifted and moved within six hours, hence in the middle of their work shift, $[(6 \text{ hrs} \times 12 \text{ trips/hr} \times 300 \text{ kg/trip}) =] 21,600 \text{ kg}$, or 10,800 kg per person, and the increasing fatigue would have steadily slowed down their work pace. The duration of five minutes per elevator load is therefore probably much too optimistic. It corresponds in fact to one minute each for the elevator’s up and down trip, and to four minutes for the loading and unloading of the five bodies, that is on average just $[(4 \text{ min} \times 60 \text{ sec/min}) \div 10 =] 24 \text{ seconds}$ for every act of (un)loading a body.

The average number of 2,500 cremations per day stated by Tauber implies $(2,500 \text{ bodies/day} \div 5 \text{ bodies/trip} =) 500$ round trips of the freight elevator per

¹⁰⁸ Drawing 5037 of 25 January 1943; Pressac 1994, Doc. 25, on unpaginated page.

¹⁰⁹ Pressac 1989, p. 475; van Pelt, pp. 470, 472.

¹¹⁰ Höss Trial, Vol. 11a, pp. 82f.

day, which would have taken (500 trips × 5 min =) 2,500 minutes, over 41 hours, hence almost two days.

The loading of the furnaces described by Tauber is therefore impossible, as are the operations to transport the corpses to the furnaces.

Second, his claims are also technically nonsensical with regard to the duration of cremation. The duration of the cremation process of a single corpse in the furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau was about one hour. The cremation experiments carried out on 5 January 1927 by engineer Richard Kessler in the coke-fired Beck-Brothers furnaces at the Dessau crematorium, allow us to follow the cremation process in all its phases thanks to the technical diagrams Kessler published.

On average, the initial cremation temperature was about 800°C, the maximum temperature at the end of the coffin's combustion about 1000°C, the initial corpse combustion temperature about 780°C, the maximum corpse combustion temperature about 900°C. As far as times are concerned, the average duration of the coffin combustion up to the maximum heat development was 12 minutes, the average duration of the evaporation of the corpse water was 27 minutes, and finally the average duration of the combustion of the corpse itself up to the maximum heat development was 28 minutes, while the duration of the whole process was 55 minutes.

This duration refers to the peak of the main combustion in the muffle, after which the combustion gradually decreased in intensity until it ceased after another 31 minutes: the average duration of a cremation was in fact 86 minutes.

Therefore, the duration of 5-7 minutes supposedly foreseen for a cremation "according to the calculations and plans of the crematorium," as Tauber put it in his Polish deposition (P14), is simply absurd: it was not even sufficient for the complete combustion of an ordinary coffin of seasoned wood. Only a demented person or a pathetic impostor could have conceived "calculations" and "plans" for the cremation of a corpse within 5-7 minutes.

The cremation duration that Tauber attributes to the cremation of a load of 4-5 corpses was barely enough for the evaporation of the water contained in a single corpse. During Ing. Kessler's experiments, this process lasted 27 minutes, but the corpse was cremated with an ordinary coffin, whose combustion raised the muffle temperature to about 1000°C, thus hastening the water-evaporation process. In the naphtha-heated Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces of the Theresienstadt Crematorium, the vaporization of the corpse water took about 35 minutes.

In civilian crematoria, multiple cremations in the same muffle were prohibited by law and were never carried out. From an experimental point of view, what technically comes closest to the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in one muffle is the operation of incinerators for slaughterhouses. The most-important company in this field during the WWII era was Hans Kori of Berlin, which produced several furnaces of this type. In the furnace with the

highest output, the incineration of 900 kg of organic matter, equivalent to the simultaneous cremation of 15 corpses of 60 kg in a muffle, required 13 and a half hours, with a consumption of 300 kg of hard coal; in practice, the simultaneous cremation of 15 corpses of 60 kg in this furnace would have required – in relation to one corpse – about 54 minutes and about 20 kg of hard coal. In other words, the duration of the cremation would have been practically multiplied by the number of corpses loaded in the furnace, and that only if an accordingly large furnace with a larger gasifier was used for it.

This already shows in principle the double absurdity of the claim of cremations of 4-5 corpses in one single-corpse muffle within 20-25 minutes, half an hour or a little more than half an hour: first of all, let it be repeated, the cremation of a single corpse lasted about an hour; secondly, a potential load of 4-5 corpses would have multiplied the duration of a single cremation by at least a factor of 4 or 5.

The conditional is obligatory, because in reality the Topf furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau were designed for the cremation of one single corpse at a time, so that their design was incompatible with multiple cremations at once, in this case, of 4-5 corpses in one muffle. In fact, such a procedure would have led to two serious thermo-technical problems:

1) These corpses would have obstructed the three inter-muffle openings that connected the side muffles to the central muffle in the triple-muffle furnace or those that joined the inner muffles to the outer muffles in the 8-muffle furnace, obstructing the passage of combustion products from the gas generator. The bodies placed on the refractory clay grate of the central muffle in the triple-muffle furnace or the side muffles in the 8-muffle furnace would also have obstructed the existing spaces between the grate bars, further obstructing the passage of generator gases to enter the smoke duct. This would have decreased the chimney draft and the hearth draft, with a corresponding decrease in heat availability in the muffles.

2) When cremating a corpse placed inside a coffin, the temperature of the muffle initially rose due to the combustion of the coffin's wood. When cremating a corpse without a coffin, as was the case at Auschwitz, the temperature dropped instantly due to the evaporation of the corpse water. The importance of this phenomenon can be seen from the observations of Hans Keller during his cremation experiments of a single corpse at a time *with* a coffin in a Ruppmann Furnace in 1929 (Keller 1929, p. 2):

“After the introduction of the corpse, the coffin catches fire immediately and the temperature goes up by 100-150°C. Five minutes later, it again goes down by 100-200°C, even though the lid of the coffin has not yet burned and the temperature of the combusted gases [coming from the gasifier] is 1,000°C and higher. The heat provided by the combustion of the coffin and the heat supplied by the combusted gases therefore do not suffice to maintain the tempera-

ture at a high level. From this we can see how intense the evaporation [of the corpse water] is.”

Returning to the Topf furnaces, in the initial phase of the cremation process, the vaporization of water from several corpses in a single muffle would have led to a drastic drop of the furnace temperature – much more than the 100-200°C mentioned by Engineer Keller – which would have caused the temperature of the fumes to drop, with a subsequent decrease in the chimney draft. This would have led to a decrease in the draft of the gas generator, resulting in much less air (=oxygen) sucked through the burning coal, causing much less heat and combustible coke gas being made available to maintain the cremation process. The inevitable lowering of the muffle temperature to below 700-600°C would no longer have resulted in cremation, but in a mere carbonization (charring) of the corpses.

The photograph of a corpse in a muffle after 30 minutes of cremation published by Bohnert *et al.*¹¹¹ shows that in practice only the limbs are burnt, while the skull, rib cage and thoracic-abdominal cavity are still visible. The authors describe the progress of cremation at this point as follows (temperature of 670-810°C; Bohnert *et al.*, p. 18):

- Thorax/abdomen: thoracic and abdominal cavity exposed, organs blackened and shrunken
- arms: hands and distal forearms burned away
- legs: tibia and distal femur free of soft tissue.

These experimental data demonstrate that Tauber’s claim that 4-5 corpses had already been incinerated in a muffle after 30 minutes is an absurd fairy tale.¹¹²

3.1.5. The Cremation Process

Tauber and Dragon provide an almost identical description of the initial stage of the cremation process:

Tauber:

“The second load to be cremated in the same muffle was loaded in the same manner as this [first load], but with this second pair of corpses we had to hurry, because the corpses loaded earlier were already burning in the meantime, their arms and legs were rising, so that in case of a delay, we found it difficult to load the second pair of corpses into the furnace. During the loading of this second pair of corpses into the furnace, I had the opportunity to observe the process of burning of the corpses. It seemed as if the corpses straightened the

¹¹¹ Bohnert *et al.*, Figure 1, p. 15. The photo is reproduced in Mattogno 2019, p. 657; reproduced together with the photo of a corpse after 40 minutes of cremation as published by Bohnert *et al.*: Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 3, p. 233.

¹¹² For an in-depth study of this issue, I refer to my study Mattogno 2020, Chapter 11, “Le cremazioni multiple: durata and consumo di coke,” pp. 82-100.

trunk of the body, that [their] hands rose up and contracted, the same thing happened with the legs." (P20)

Dragon:

"When we loaded the third corpse, those [the two corpses] introduced earlier were already burning. I saw that the arms of these corpses rose, then the legs rose. Besides, we were proceeding very quickly, and I could not accurately observe the entire burning process. We had to hurry, because if the extremities of these already burning corpses rose strongly, we had difficulties getting the third corpse into the furnace [=muffle]." (P7)

None of this appears in the accurate description of the various stages of cremation by Bohnert *et al.*; they observed only a kind of contraction of the body after about 10 minutes which they called a "pugilistic attitude" (Bohnert *et al.*, p. 13). The story of the rising extremities was therefore not the result of a real observation, but a simple fable. Apart from that, this leg-raising activity is also physically impossible, because lifting a leg from a supine body requires quite some strength and the coordinated use of many muscle groups in both legs and abdomen. Many living people have great difficulty raising both legs while lying down. How, then, is a corpse supposed to do it?

3.1.6. Opening the Muffle Doors for Inspections

According to Tauber, two loads were carried out per hour in a furnace, and the corpses were introduced in two stages into each muffle, so that within one hour the door of each muffle was opened four times. He asserted moreover that, "after each loading, the SS *Kommandoführer* checked whether the furnaces were loaded properly. We had to open the doors of each muffle for him, and at that time we saw what was going on inside" (P20) This means that the door was opened four more times.

The witness adds that the corpses in the muffle were stoked with a scraper "to accelerate the burning of the corpses" (P20), so each door was opened at least one more time with each loading, a total of ten times in an hour.

In terms of time, if one assumes the loading duration adduced by the Soviet experts (2-3 minutes),¹¹³ just to introduce the claimed number of corpses into a muffle, the door of the triple-muffle furnace would have been open for (2 to 3 × 4 × 3 =) 24-36 minutes every hour. And if for the remaining six openings (four for combustion control and two for stoking the burning corpses) a minimum duration of one minute is considered, the opening duration increases by another five minutes, and the total duration rises to 29-41 minutes! And this would apply to each of the three muffles: altogether, 30 openings per hour!

¹¹³ "The Technical Principles of Operation of the Crematoria." Expertise of the Polish-Soviet Commission of Inquiry on the Lublin-Majdanek Concentration Camp. GARF, 7021-107-9, pp. 246.

This is thermo-technically senseless, because the cold air coming through the opened doors would have cooled the furnace enormously. As Hans Keller pointed out, air “has only a low heat content, and the temperature drops significantly with even minor heat losses” (Keller 1928, p. 25).

How important this phenomenon was, is apparent from the following observation by engineer Richard Kessler (Kessler, p. 136):

“We have ascertained experimentally that the cracks in the brickwork which form to a greater or lesser extent in the cremation furnaces themselves because of the continuous stress to which they are exposed, allow a certain quantity of air, more precisely of cold air, to enter the cremation chamber during the final phase of the cremation; this amount of air is far greater than what is needed at this stage for the combustion of the remnants of the corpse. The consequence of this is, of course, a deleterious cooling of the furnace (heat loss).”

If the air flowing into the muffle from simple cracks could cool the muffle, it is easy to imagine what would happen if the furnace doors were opened so many times and for so long.

Precisely to avoid this inconvenience, the muffle doors of the Topf triple-muffle furnace had, in the lower part, an inlet opening for the combustion air, which was closed by a liftable cast-iron door measuring 10.8 cm × 12.6 cm with a round inspection port, 45 mm in diameter, in the center that was equipped with a round cast-iron closing plate fixed to the door with a pin. To observe the cremation process, one could simply move the plate to the side and look through the small round opening or lift the door and look through the rectangular opening. Claiming that the muffle doors were opened in order to observe the cremation process is therefore simply nonsense.

3.1.7. The Combustibility of Corpses

“Women’s corpses burned much better and faster than men’s corpses. Therefore, if a load was burning badly, we would look for a woman’s corpse [and] load it into the furnace to speed up the burning process.” (P21)

It is generally accepted that, on average, women have a higher body-fat content than men, so, at least in theory, they should be more combustible. But what Tauber says is nonsense anyway, because women’s bodies are also made up of approximately 65% water, so “if a load burned badly,” introducing another body would make the whole batch burn even worse, because the evaporation of the doubled amount of water in the muffle would further lower its temperature, hence slow down the cremation process.

3.1.8. Corpse “Self-Combustion”

In his Polish testimony, Tauber stated that fat bodies burned by self-combustion. I divide his statements into numbered paragraphs (P12):

- 1) *“During the cremation of these corpses, we used coke only for the ignition of the furnace. Fat corpses burned by themselves thanks to the burning of the fat present in the body.”* (P12)
- 2) *“It also happened that, when there was no coke to heat the gas generators, we placed straw and wood in the ash boxes, which were located under the muffles, and as soon as the fat of the corpses ignited, the entire load^[114] already burned with its own fire.”* (P12)
- 3) *“In the early loads, when the furnaces were heated only by the gasifiers, cremation took place more slowly. But then, as more loads were cremated, they [the muffle walls] were brought to red heat by the embers that were produced by the cremation of the corpses, so that during the cremation of fat corpses, generally the gasifiers were shut down.”* (P21)
- 4) *“From the corpses placed in the furnace thus brought to red heat, the fat immediately dripped into the ash box; in the ash box, it ignited and burned the corpse.”* (P21)

First Claim:

I repeat what I established in another study (Mattogno 2020, pp. 178f.). Cases of “spontaneous human combustion” (SHC) have been scientifically ascertained, and the most-convincing explanation is considered to be the combustion of body fat by virtue of the “wick effect” or “candle effect.”

Experiments have shown that human fat ignites only at a temperature of 250°C, but the “wick effect” also occurs if the liquid fat drops to a temperature of 24°C. Other experiments have shown that combustion proceeds at a rate of 3.6-10.8 kg/hr. A case of self-combustion was discovered in the woods of Medford, Oregon: the body of a woman was partially burned in this way in no less than five hours. The burning is concentrated on the parts of the body that are richest in fat (Christensen, pp. 13-18). A specialist called into question in the study cited above, John D. DeHaan, clarified in this regard (DeHaan, p. 10):

“The rates measured range from ~3 to 14 kg/h, so over a period of many hours a substantial portion of a normal human body can be destroyed by this mechanism (fluids drain out or evaporate and muscle burns reluctantly with a very low effective heat of combustion).”

The result is therefore not a burning of the whole body, much less an incineration down to mere ashes.

Kurt Prüfer, Topf’s chief engineer who designed the triple-muffle furnace, critiqued the operating results of the gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig Furnace in Hamburg as claimed by Engineer Volckmann, writing (Prüfer, p. 6):

“If the claims of cremation without any gas [= fuel, energy] added were true, the exhaust-gas temperature would have to be room temperature, which a

¹¹⁴ All bodies loaded into the furnace.

combustion engineer will probably not seriously claim, because the unavoidable exhaust-gas losses and the cold air flowing in when the coffin is introduced are certain passive items in the heat balance that cannot be avoided."

These statements referred to the cremation of 2,500 corpses in seven months with a consumption of 100 m³ of gas. Obviously, in the thermal balance of these cremations, it was necessary to consider the heat produced by the combustion of the coffin, which corresponds to a contribution of about 120,000 kcal, equal to about 27 m³ of city gas per cremation.

Therefore, the "self-combustion" of corpses was unfeasible even in the best German civilian crematorium of the 1930s and 1940s, which was far superior to the stripped-down Topf furnaces set up at Auschwitz and Birkenau.

Second Claim:

Tauber presents the case of a cold furnace ("when there was no coke to heat the gas generators") in which corpses were introduced into the muffle, and straw and wood were placed in the ash chamber below.

I should point out that the ash chamber was a space about 35 cm wide and 45 cm high, closed by a door measuring 28 cm × 35 cm. In this space, therefore, wood (evidently kindling wood in bundles) and straw were placed, the straw was set on fire and, as soon as the wood bundles caught fire, the fat of the corpses (*i.e.*, the usual 4-5 corpses per muffle) dripped into the ash chamber, where it caught fire, so the 4-5 corpses of each muffle burned with their "own fire".

This statement is even more absurd than the previous one: if it is impossible for 4-5 corpses to self-combust in a furnace heated to 800°C, self-combustion in a cold furnace is even more impossible, if there is such a thing. In Tauber's description, the wood placed in the ash chamber (a few tens of kilograms¹¹⁵) was not used to perform the cremation, as on a pyre, but simply to melt the fat of the corpses, after which the cremation took place by self-combustion.

Even if one were to accept purely hypothetically that there were bodies of fat inmates at Auschwitz, the straw and wood placed in the ash chamber would have acted as a wick for the body fat that hypothetically dripped from the grate.¹¹⁶ In that case, however, this "cremation," for a "fat" body of 80 kg, would have lasted at least (80 kg ÷ 14 kg/hr =) just under six hours!

And above all, such a combustion would not have heated the muffles, which would have remained practically cold.

¹¹⁵ Seasoned small wood in bundles weighs 100-120 kg per cubic meter (Colombo, p. 63). Therefore, in the approximately 0.3 cubic meters of an ash chamber, one could place at most (120 kg/m³ × 0.3 m³ =) 36 kg of this wood.

¹¹⁶ It is obvious that in a "cremation pit," in which the temperature by definition is much higher than 250°C, human fat would burn immediately, and both the "wick effect" and the collection of liquefied fat as fantasized by delusional witnesses would be utterly impossible.

Third Claim:

Tauber stated that “during the cremation of fat corpses, generally the gasifiers were shut down.” In addition to the absurdities mentioned earlier, this statement is thermo-technically nonsensical and contrary to the practice of operating coke-fired cremation furnaces. In no furnace was the coke in the gas generator allowed to burn out (except when it needed occasional cleaning from slag), not even at times when no cremation at all was actually underway. Kessler pointed out in this regard (Kessler, p. 159):

“Whereas for gas heating the heat required can be precisely controlled, in the case of coke or briquettes, heat is produced even at times when it is not needed, because even though it is possible to reduce the combustion in the generator, it cannot be stopped altogether; otherwise the fire would go out.”

And it is clear that the extinguishing of the burning embers in the hearth of the gas generator, in addition to the thermo-technical problems exposed earlier, would also have entailed a dead loss of the time needed to eventually re-ignite the coke for the cremation of lean corpses, a loss of time irreconcilable with the frenzied cremation paces claimed by Tauber.

Fourth Claim:

Tauber explains how the alleged self-combustion of corpses in a heated furnaces took place. This is therefore the absurdity already noted about Paragraph 1. It is certainly true that the fat melting from any corpse ignited and burned, but it certainly could not cremate the corpse. What is important to note here is that the technical and empirical fact of the immediate burning of the fat (the “wick effect”) radically contradicts and demolishes his description of the recovery of liquefied human fat in “cremation pits” (see below, Section 3.1.13).

3.1.9. Corpse Embers

In the text quoted in the previous section, paragraph 3, Tauber stated:

“But then, as more loads were cremated, they [the muffle walls] were brought to red heat by the embers that were produced by the cremation of the corpses, [...]” (P21)

In this regard, the witness also stated earlier (P4):

“The cremation process is accelerated by the burning of human fat, which produces additional heat.”

In reality, the muffles were heated by the combustion products of the gas generators and the gases and flames that developed from the corpses. The embers were not only very slight, but they were consumed in the ash chamber, below the muffle, so that their heat contribution to the muffle was insignificant. That fat – which melts, evaporates and burns – produces embers is an absurdity: it is like saying that the combustion of gasoline produces embers.

3.1.10. Flaming Chimneys

“But there were also cases in which we loaded more corpses into the muffle. As many as eight muslims could be accommodated [introduced] in there. We burned these larger loads during air raids without the knowledge of the crematorium chief, so that a larger fire came out of the chimney, and the airmen became aware of it.” (P13)

This story is doubly absurd. First, because flames shooting from the chimneys of the Birkenau crematoria as a result of cremations was technically impossible, as I have documented elsewhere.¹¹⁷ Second, because, at least in theory, the phenomenon of flaming chimneys would have been closely linked to the fat content of the corpses, but, as is obvious and as Tauber himself states, the corpses of the “muslims” were “emaciated and fatless” (P12); they were “real skeletons, which burned very slowly,” meaning that cremating a load of five such corpses took an hour and a half according to Tauber (P4). A load of eight skeletal corpses could not, *a fortiori*, produce the phenomenon of flaming chimneys.

3.1.11. The Test Cremation

In his Polish deposition, Tauber described in detail the test cremations in Crematorium II:

“On 4 March [1943], we were in charge of firing up the gas generators. We kept them going from morning until 4 o’clock in the afternoon.” (P13)

“We brought [up] these corpses through the elevator and the door leading to the heating room, and placed them two or three at a time on a cart similar to the one I described when speaking of Crematorium No. 1, and loaded them into the individual muffles. After the introduction of the entire batch of corpses into all the muffles of all the furnaces, the members of the commission, watches in hand, observed the process of cremation of the corpses, opened the doors, looked at the watches, discussed among themselves, and marveled that the cremation lasted [so] long. Since the furnaces, because they were completely new, had not yet warmed up properly, although they had been operating since the morning, the cremation of this load lasted 40 minutes.” (P13f.)

“For the next 10 days, we went every day under SS escort to the crematorium and fired up the gas generators. During these 10 days, no transports arrived; we did not cremate any corpses, but only kept the gas generators running to heat the furnaces.” (P14)

This description is a sequence of technical absurdities. First of all, as I have already explained, the simultaneous cremation of two or three corpses in a muffle, if it could be done at all, would not have lasted 40 minutes but more than two to three hours. Tauber’s explanation of this “long” duration, the fact

¹¹⁷ Mattogno 2004a; Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, pp. 382-387.

that the furnaces “had not yet warmed up properly” because they were “completely new,” is technically nonsensical and historically false. Heating up the furnaces took at least 8 hours. The grate throughput capacity of the two hearths of the triple-muffle furnace was 35 kg of coke per hour, a total of 70 kg/hr. The weight of the refractory masonry of this furnace (including the gas generators and ash chambers) was about 11,500 kg (Mattogno 2020, p. 62). Assuming a caloric value of the coke of 6,470 kcal/kg, a furnace efficiency of 50%, and an air temperature in the furnace room of 20°C, heating the entire refractory masonry of the furnace to 800°C would have required:¹¹⁸

$$\frac{0.21 \text{ kcal/kg/}^\circ\text{C}^{119} \cdot 11,500 \text{ kg} \cdot (800^\circ\text{C} - 20^\circ\text{C})}{6,470 \text{ kcal/kg} \cdot 0.5} \approx 580 \text{ kg of coke.}$$

Since the gas generators could consume only 70 kg of coke per hour, this means that heating this furnace took some (580 kg coke ÷ 70 kg coke/hr ≈) eight and a half hours. In practice, the entire refractory masonry of the furnace (average thickness: 12 cm) would have been heated to red heat by then (800°C).

Obviously, cremations were performed as soon as the muffle temperature reached 800°C, as also prescribed by the operating instructions of the triple-muffle furnace (Mattogno/Deana, p. 265):

“Once the incineration chamber shows a satisfactory red glow (about 800°C), the corpses can be introduced successively into the two chambers.”

In the triple-muffle furnace, which was equipped with two lateral gas generators, it took about one hour to reach this temperature of the surface of the cremation chamber. Civilian crematoria, which had refractory masonry that weighed the same as that of a 3-muffle Topf furnace but were equipped with only one gas generator, took about two hours. In the cremation experiment carried out by Richard Kessler on 5 January 1927 in the Gebrüder Beck Furnace at the Dessau Crematorium, preheating the furnace up to the introduction of the first corpse (785°C) took 2 hours and 12 minutes.

In conclusion, to claim that, after eight hours of reheating, the triple-muffle furnaces of Birkenau Crematorium II had not been adequately heated is technical nonsense. Logically linked to this absurdity is the other absurdity of heating the furnaces for ten consecutive days without cremating any corpses: by doing so, assuming a 12-hour shift, the SS would have needlessly wasted (12 hrs/day × 70 kg/hr × 5 furnaces × 10 days =)¹²⁰ 42,000 kg of coke!

In his Soviet testimony, Tauber specified that during these ten days the furnaces were dried:

“Until 15 March, we heated the furnaces, or rather we dried them.” (S4)

¹¹⁸ Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, Unit 1, Chapter VII, pp. 109-127.

¹¹⁹ Specific heat of the refractory masonry.

¹²⁰ 12 hours × 70 kg × 5 furnaces × 10 days.

And this in turn correlates with the fact that the furnaces were “completely new,” *i.e.*, allegedly still in need of being dried.

In fact, the furnaces of Crematorium II had already been dried at that point in time. On 29 January, Topf’s chief engineer Kurt Prüfer inspected the crematorium construction sites, and prepared a progress report. He wrote that the five triple-muffle furnaces of Crematorium II were being dried (“*werden z. Zt. trockengeheizt*”).¹²¹ According to the report by SS *Obersturmführer* Hans Kirschnek of 29 March 1943, Crematorium II was put into operation on 20 February 1943 (“*zum 20.2.43 in Betrieb genommen*”),¹²² so that the drying process had been completed by that date.

On the other hand, the drying process in a crematorium was carried out gradually, by lighting the gasifier’s hearth first with a very gentle fire of wood shavings, then with thin wood, increasingly thicker wood and wood mixed with coke. In case of rapid and intense heating of the furnace, large quantities of water vapor would have been formed inside the masonry, whose pressure would have produced fractures and cracks inside it, seriously damaging it.

Obviously, the Topf engineers, who – according to Tauber – were said to have been present during the test, would never have allowed the full-on heating of undried furnaces. Moreover, as I have already explained earlier, they would not have ever opened the “doors” of the muffles to see how the combustion was proceeding.

The story of the commission from Berlin and the Topf engineers who were allegedly present at the testing of the cremation furnaces is not supported by the slightest documentary evidence; it is in fact a simple fable that was quite common among the witnesses at the time. They spiced up with rhetorical emphasis and solemnity a minor event (the start-up of the crematorium) that went practically unnoticed even by the SS in the camp.

3.1.12. The Fireproof Sack

“Tomiczek’s head was enclosed in a sack, but we recognized him anyway, because his robust build stood out. Kwakernak watched over us until Tomiczek’s body was placed in the furnace, then he left immediately. We [then] opened the door of the furnace, took out the corpse, opened the sack, and from the face we recognized Tomiczek without any uncertainty.” (P7)

The operating temperature of the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau, as I noted earlier, was 800°C. At this temperature, a coffin introduced in civilian furnaces ignites instantly when pushed into the muffle. But Tauber’s sack remained

¹²¹ “*Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfer an die Zentralbauleitung*” dated 29 Jan. 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101.

¹²² “*Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, – Bauleiter für das Schutzhaftlager und für landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben. Zeit 1. Januar 1943 bis 31. März 1943*” dated 29 March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.

perfectly intact, to the point that it had to be opened, after having been removed from inside the muffle, to ascertain whose head was in it!

3.1.13. The “Cremation Pits”

First of all, I note that Tauber provides self-contradictory data on the number of these alleged pits. In his Soviet deposition, he stated that “4 crematoria and 4 big pyres were in operation for the extermination” (S6), while in his Polish deposition, he stated that five pits were dug in the courtyard of Crematorium V in May 1944, and “Bunker No. 2 and its pits [plural] for cremating corpses were put back into operation” (P27), hence at least two pits.

Tauber stated in his Soviet deposition (S11; I number the individual claims):

- 1) *“The pyres for cremating corpses were arranged in pits, at the bottom of which a channel for air supply had been dug along the entire length of the excavation.”*
- 2) *“From this channel, there was a branch to a pit 2 x 2 x 4 meters deep.”*
- 3) *“During the cremation of the corpses on the pyres, the fat dripped into this pit:”*
- 4) *“with this fat the corpses on the pyres were sprayed so that they burned better.”*
- 5) *“At first, wood was put in the pit, then 400 corpses, alternated with branches, were sprinkled with gasoline, and the fire was started. Then the remaining corpses from the gas chambers were thrown in, and from time to time the fat from the corpses was poured in.”*

First Claim:

The alleged “channel for the access of air” was not a closed duct, but a simple open channel dug at the bottom of the pit. Moreover, the channel for the collection of human fat started from it. But at the bottom of the pit was placed a layer of wood (with a layer of corpses on top) which, when set on fire, would have filled the “channel for the access of air” with its embers and ashes. This channel is therefore a simple literary fiction.

Second Claim:

The system of draining and collecting the liquid fat, assuming smooth and impermeable channel floor and walls, would require inclined planes towards the center of the pit and towards the collection pit which are not mentioned by the witness. Not to mention that, at that time (spring-summer 1944), the groundwater table in the area of the Crematorium V courtyard was only about 1.2 meters below the surface (see Mattogno 2003). Therefore, the fat-collection pit, and probably also the cremation pit, would have been flooded with water.

Third Claim:

Tauber describes a real physical miracle. According to John H. Perry's engineering manual, the ignition temperature¹²³ of pig fat in air (very similar to human fat) is 343°C, but its flash point – the point where it will burn in air after having been ignited by an external source – is only 184°C (Perry, p. 1584). In practice, above 355°C, fat ignites spontaneously, and it will keep burning continuously on its own, while liquid fat above 185-190°C but below 355°C still emits vapors in sufficient quantities to burn in air if ignited by an external source, such as glowing embers or burning wood.

The self-ignition temperature of cured wood from a coffin ranges from 325 to 350°C (Heepke, p. 124). Of course, the wood's combustion temperature is even higher. In this case, if the purpose is to be cremation and not simply the charring of a corpse, the temperature in the muffle must reach at least 600°C. Therefore, Tauber basically claims that the fat of the corpse lying in a fire melts, crosses a layer of burning wood between at least 350 and 600°C hot, drips into the special "air-access channel" full of red-hot glowing embers, enters the collection channel, also full of red-hot glowing embers, and collects in the special pit: and all this without igniting in the slightest during this long hot journey!

As I mentioned above, this physical miracle is also in open contradiction with Tauber's description of the "self-combustion" of corpses:

"From the corpses placed in the furnace thus brought to red heat, the fat immediately dripped into the ash box; in the ash box, it ignited and burned the corpse." (P21)

Therefore, in the crematorium the fat burned, while in the cremation pits it flowed in a liquid state to the collection pit.¹²⁴

The theoretical conclusions stated above have been fully confirmed by a series of experiments on the combustion of animal fat that I carried out in a field furnace of my own construction, including photographs, precisely to verify them experimentally (Mattoigno 2004).

Fourth Claim:

Liquid human fat was thrown on corpses "so that they burned better." How was the liquid fat scooped out of the collection pit? Certainly with a zinc bucket attached to a rod ending with a hook, as the witness Filip Müller tells us, who elaborated on this literary theme later (Müller, p. 136). But how was it then thrown onto the corpses? The scenario would have been this: a burning pyre of at least 150 square meters (see next section) burning at a temperature of at least 600°C; the immense radiation emanating from this fire would have

¹²³ The minimum temperature at which a fuel begins to burn spontaneously in air without external ignition.

¹²⁴ It matters little that the furnace was "red hot," because in both cases the temperature was well above the flash point of fat.

heated anything standing close to it swiftly to several hundred degrees Celsius (and if combustible, would have ignited it).

If Tauber and Müller had thrown their bucket full of hot fat toward the burning pyre from a safe distance, hardly any of the fat would have landed on the pyre. If instead they had ventured to the edge of the pit, true "auto-combustion" would have occurred, meaning that our witnesses would have been burned alive. Of course, this is also true for anyone approaching the pyre in order to scoop out the collected, boiling fat. Such an operation necessitated a close approach to the edge of the pit, and scooping out the fat using a bucket dangling from a long rod would have required quite some skill, and therefore much more time than throwing a bucket of fat onto the pyre. True self-combustion would have been inevitable.

From a thermo-technical point of view, throwing a bucket of boiling (and probably already burning) fat on a burning pyre of that size would not have brought any benefit, because the fat, due to its low flash point, would have ignited already in the air while flying (if it wasn't already burning to begin with), and it would have landed on top of the burning surfaces, contributing little to burning it.

In a cremation pit (equipped with an efficient supply of combustion air from below, for example by means of pipes connected to a blower), it would be necessary instead to exploit the fat of the corpses inside the pit itself, so that the flames that develop from it hit the corpses from below upwards.

And, if the miracle of the liquid fat flowing on the bottom of the pit could ever occur, it would be necessary to *prevent* it from flowing to the *outside* of the cremation pit into any kind of collection hole, in order to use all its calorific potential *inside* the pyre.

Fifth Claim:

How could a corpse be thrown into the aforementioned burning pit? Clearly, this would have been even more difficult than throwing a bucket of fat into it – unless precision catapults were used. But unfortunately, Tauber does not mention any such device.

3.1.14. The "Cremation Pits" on Birkenau Air Photos

According to Tauber, as I noted in the previous section, four to seven "cremation pits" existed at Birkenau, five of which were in the courtyard of Crematorium V; he did not indicate their dimensions, but his colleague Dragon speaks of five pits measuring 25 m × 6 m (= 150 m²) × 3 m (P9), in total (150 m² × 5 =) 750 m². To complete the testimonial picture of the four main Polish witnesses, I briefly mention the claims of the other two: Stanisław Jankowski mentioned only two pits, which he said measured 20 m × 2 m (= 40 m²) × 2 m, while Henryk Mandelbaum indicated only their dimensions (while contradicting himself): 30-35 m or 25 m × 15 m × 2 m or 1-1.5 m. Filip Müller, on

the other hand, mentioned five pits of 40-50 m × 8 m × 2 m or 40 m × 8 m × 2.5 m each.¹²⁵

In a separate study, in which I analyzed and published numerous aerial photographs of Birkenau, I showed that from May to August 1944 there was only one small smoking site in the above-mentioned area with a surface of only about 50 m² (and not five large ones), and that there was no smoking site at all in the area of the so-called “Bunker 2” (see Mattogno 2016a).

Therefore, Tauber’s statements, as well as those of all the other witnesses who spoke of huge “cremation pits,” are resoundingly refuted by the aerial photographs of the time.

Tauber affirms that, in order to bring the corpses to the pits from the gas chambers of Crematorium V, a railway was built for some rail cars, which however were not used because “the SS considered them inconvenient and the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* dragged the corpses of the gassed from the gas chambers directly to the pits” (P27). There is no trace of this railway in the aerial photographs of Birkenau from 1944. Besides being false, such a statement is also nonsensical: the SS would have considered it “inconvenient” to transport a certain number of corpses quickly and effortlessly on a cart and instead would have considered it “comfortable” to have a single corpse dragged by a single inmate for at least twenty meters!

3.2. The Gassings

3.2.1. The First Homicidal Gassing at Crematorium II

In his Soviet deposition, Tauber stated that the first gassing took place on 15 March 1943, and concerned a transport of 4,000 Jews from the Krakow Ghetto (S4). Danuta Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle* speaks instead of 1,492 victims, allegedly gassed on March 13.¹²⁶

Morgue 1 of Crematorium I and II, the alleged homicidal gas chamber, measured 30 m × 7 m, thus it had a floor area of 210 m², ignoring the area occupied by the seven supporting columns (measuring 0.4 m × 0.4 m) and that of the alleged four devices for introducing Zyklon B (according to the witness Michał Kula, 0.7 m × 0.7 m). The density of victims in the gas chamber was thus roughly (4,000 ÷ 210 =) 19 persons per square meter. Despite this physical impossibility, the victims had ample space:

“From the arrangement of the bodies, it could be seen that people had moved away from these columns and had wanted to reach the door. It was very hot in the room, and there was such a stench that it was impossible to bear. Later we

¹²⁵ See Mattogno 2021a, Chapters 7.3. (on Müller, pp. 119-123) and 10.4. (on Mandelbaum, pp. 184-192).

¹²⁶ Czech 1990, p. 352. The correct arrival date at Auschwitz of deportees from the Krakow Ghetto is 14 March 1943; see Mattogno 2022, pp. 153-155.

became convinced that many of the bodies in the gas chamber died of asphyxiation, of lack of air, even before the gassing. These people lay on the floor, and others walked over them. They were not sitting down, like the majority, but were lying on the floor. From this it could be seen that they had died before the others, who must have stepped on their corpses.” (P15)

In a study drawn up in collaboration with Giuseppe Poggi, I demonstrated – also visually – that the gassing of 1,500 persons, but also of 1,000 or less, in Morgue 1 (the alleged gas chamber) of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau would have encountered an insurmountable obstacle in the occlusion of the air-extraction openings by the bodies of the victims.

Morgue 1 was equipped with 40 air-extraction openings (presumably the same as the air-intake openings: 7 cm × 18 cm), 20 on each of the side walls, arranged at floor level and protected by a metal grid. The air-intake openings were located on the oblique side of the two ventilation ducts behind the masonry of the room at the height of the two high corners (under the reinforced-concrete roof); these also numbered 40, 20 on each side. The mechanical ventilation worked via two identical fans, one for air intake, which pushed fresh air into Morgue 1 through a special duct, the other for air-extraction, which sucked out the stale air through the deaeration openings, which were connected to the special duct. The fans were installed in the attic of the crematorium; the fresh-air intake and the exhaust-air outlet ended in two chimneys located on the roof of the building.

The obstruction of the air-extraction openings on the floor of Morgue 1 would have compromised the functioning of this system, which would not have been able to expel the gas mixture from the room in time. Hence, when the door of that room was opened, air from that room would have spread throughout the basement of the crematorium (Morgue 2 only had an air-extraction fan, so its air pressure would have been lower than that of Morgue 1 under any circumstance), but also to the furnace room, through the elevator shaft, due to the lower pressure caused by the furnace-room air-extraction fan and by the furnaces themselves, whose ten hearths sucked in a lot of air, expelling it through the main chimney.¹²⁷

This would have had a very dangerous outcome not only for the inmates of the *Sonderkommando*, but also for the SS service personnel.

The danger of gassing with hydrogen cyanide (the active ingredient of Zyklon B) had already been proven in the course of regular disinfestations of barracks and other buildings, as stated in the well-known “Special Order” (“*Sonderbefehl*”) of 12 August 1942:¹²⁸

“A case of indisposition with slight symptoms of poisoning by hydrogen cyanide which occurred today makes it necessary to warn all those participating

¹²⁷ Mattogno/Poggi, pp. 95-108, and Docs. 36-39, pp. 136-138.

¹²⁸ *Sonderbefehl* of 12 August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 300.

in fumigations and all other SS members that particularly upon opening fumigated rooms, SS members without mask must keep a distance of 15 meters from the chamber for at least five hours. In addition, particular attention should be paid to the wind direction."

In Crematoria II and III, any homicidal gassing would have put the lives of SS men and inmates equally at risk, and would have required a long and complicated "degassing" procedure. But these unavoidable inconveniences were never noticed by any "eyewitnesses," and least of all by Tauber.

On the day of the "first gassing," the *Kommando* to which Tauber belonged presumably was locked up in a room in the crematorium, allegedly so that they would not witness the gassing procedure (P15). They were taken out only afterwards and sent to the alleged gas chamber, but here they did not have to remove the corpses of the gassed persons, a task which was carried out by another team of 70 inmates of the "bunker" *Sonderkommando* (P16). It is therefore clear that the SS sent Tauber and his group to the "gas chamber" to carefully check the state of the corpses and to testify about them after the war!

Tauber added (P15f.):

"After the people had been pushed into the gas chamber and had been locked in, and before pouring the 'Cyklon,' air was extracted from the chamber, in fact the ventilation of the chamber lent itself to this purpose."

This is just another technically nonsensical statement. The ventilation of the alleged gas chamber was based on the system of two blowers: one extracted the stale air from the room, while the other identical blower simultaneously brought in fresh air from outside.

Tauber also stated that the ventilation system was started "after the door to the [gas] chamber was opened" (P16), but this is also nonsense, because the ventilation would have had to be carried out while the doors were closed. In the hypothetical world of homicidal gassing, due to the heat in this room ("It was very hot in the chamber"; P15) that also had a higher pressure than the rest of the building (all other rooms only had suction fans), when the door was opened, the hot gas mixture would have spread into the basement and the ground level of the crematorium.

Tauber furthermore declared that "there was such a stench that it was impossible to bear" (P15) in the alleged gas chamber, but he immediately contradicts himself, saying that the people in charge of the evacuation of the corpses from the gas chamber wore gas masks (P16), and that he did not even participate in the evacuation of the corpses of the first gassing ("However, we did not remove the corpses from this first transport in mid-March 1943"; P16).

3.2.2. The Undressing Barracks

In relation to first gassing, Tauber stated (P15):

“These people were pushed into the barracks which was then situated perpendicular to the crematorium building, on the side of the entrance to the yard of Crematorium No. II. The persons entered this barracks through a door that was on the entrance side, and went down the staircase that was to the right of the ‘Müllverbrennung.’ At the time, this barracks served as an undressing room. However, it was only used for about a week, and then it was dismantled.”

It is known that the situation map of the PoW Camp Auschwitz of 20 March 1943 shows a barracks in the vicinity of the northwest corner of Crematorium II. A relevant clipping of this map was published by Jean-Claude Pressac, who explained the function of this barracks on the basis of the above-mentioned statement by Tauber (Pressac 1989, p. 462).

As I have shown elsewhere,¹²⁹ this barracks, which was installed by 15 February 1943 as a “dressing room” (“*Auskleideraum*”) at the request of the SS garrison physician of 21 January 1943, had no relation to the alleged homicidal gassings (which are said to have started there much later), but served to strip the bodies of registered inmates who had died at the camp.

Tauber did not explain at all why the barracks in question was installed, nor why it was used on that occasion as an undressing room, nor why it was dismantled after a week. Not only that, but his description cannot be the result of direct observation. In fact, he stated that, as soon as the deportees began to arrive, “we of the *Sonderkommando* were locked up in the room where – as I explained in the description of the crematorium – the physicians assigned to the autopsies were staying” (P15, similar P18). Then he added:

“After about two hours in the doctors’ autopsy room, we were taken out and ordered to go to the gas chamber.” (P15)

Therefore, during the unloading and undressing of the alleged victims, Tauber remained locked up with the other inmates in this room, which was located in the southwest corner of the crematorium.¹³⁰ But the undressing barracks was on the opposite side, in front of the east end of the crematorium. Therefore, Tauber could not have seen the scene he described, which is simply a figment of his imagination.

3.2.3. Subsequent Gassings at Crematorium II

Tauber claimed to have remained in Crematorium II only from 4 March until mid-April 1943. During these scant six weeks, the activity of the crematorium was as follows (P17f.):

1) *“During the cremation of the corpses from that first transport in mid-March 1943, we worked non-stop for 48 hours, but we were not able to cremate all*

¹²⁹ Mattogno/Poggi, pp. 9-37 (particularly pp. 34-37); Mattogno 2020c, pp. 104-111.

¹³⁰ Pressac 1989, p. 491, plan of Crematorium II, Room No. 23.

the corpses, because in the meantime a Greek transport arrived, which was also gassed.”

2) *“I worked in Crematorium II until the middle of April. During this time, Greek, French and Dutch transports arrived. Also during this time, we cremated the corpses of the people who had been gassed as a result of the selection made at the camp. We worked in two shifts, day and night. I am not in a position to give a figure for the number of people gassed and cremated during this period.”*

3) *“On average, 2,500 bodies were cremated per day.”*

First Claim:

Tauber tacitly assumed (as he explicitly stated to the Soviets; S4) that the first transport contained 4,000 people. According to Danuta Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle*, only 1,492 people were gassed during the first gassing (Czech 1990, p. 352), although not even that figure is based on any facts.¹³¹ But even assuming Czech’s figure as real, since on average 2,500 corpses were cremated per day according to Tauber, the cremation of the bodies of the alleged victims would have lasted less than one day. Actually, using the different cremation figures provided by Tauber, it would have taken precisely:

- about 16½ hours with a load of 3 corpses per muffle in half an hour;
- about 13½ hours with a load of 4-5 corpses per muffle in about 37 minutes;
- about 8 hours with a load of 4-5 corpses per muffle in 20-25 minutes.

Tauber claimed instead that the crematorium staff was unable to complete the cremation of the victims of the first gassing in 48 hours of uninterrupted work,¹³² because “in the meantime” a transport of Greek Jews had arrived, who were likewise gassed and cremated. But according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, this Greek transport only arrived on 24 March (Czech 1990, p. 359), hence ten days later. Tauber’s statement is therefore false and contradictory.

Second Claim:

Between mid-March and mid-April of 1943, “Greek, French and Dutch transports arrived” (P18). But according to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, no transports from Holland and France arrived during this period at all (see further below).

¹³¹ I have already pointed out earlier that this deportation took place on the 14th. Czech mentions a transport of 2,000 people, of which 508 were registered, hence the alleged 1,492 gassing victims. In reality, the number of 2,000 deportees is not found in any document, and is simply a conjecture. The indictment against Amon Goeth, the former commandant of the Płaszów Camp, states that he carried out the liquidation of the Krakow Ghetto on 13 March 1943 after having selected the Jews fit for work into Sector A, and those unfit for work into Sector B. The claimed extermination victims were precisely these – and they are said to have been killed right there in the ghetto, not in Auschwitz – and their corpses were transported to, and buried in, the Płaszów Camp. Therefore, no gassing would have taken place in Auschwitz. See Mattogno 2022, pp. 155-157.

¹³² Even assuming the figure of 4,000 victims from Tauber’s Soviet deposition, the cremation time at the rates claimed by him would have been much less, about 34 hours.

With reference to the summer of 1944, Tauber added in his Soviet testimony the well-known propaganda lie of the mass extermination of French resistance fighters (S6), which was widespread among witnesses in 1945. That same year, this lie was shamelessly canonized by Polish-Jewish Historian Filip Friedman. In fact, he wrote that, in the summer of 1944, 670,000 (sic!) “‘terrorists,’ *i.e.*, patriots and partisans from France” were transported to Auschwitz and murdered (Friedman, p. 74).

Third Claim:

In approximately one month, from March 14-15 to mid-April 1943, an average of 2,500 Jews per day were gassed and cremated in Crematorium II alone (and “3,000 people a day” according to his Soviet deposition; S6). This corresponds to a total of about 75,000 people (or 90,000 according to his Soviet deposition).

According to Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle*, however, the 12 transports that arrived at Auschwitz during this period transported (according to her) only 30,852 people. 24,021 of them were allegedly gassed, plus 1,700 Gypsies allegedly taken from the camp’s Gypsy section (“Gypsy Camp”), resulting in a total of 25,721 gassing victims (Czech 1990, pp. 352-378):

Date 1943	# Deportees	Group	Origin	claimed gassing victims
13 March	2,000	Jews	Krakow	1,492
16 March	1,000	Jews	Krakow	959
20 March	2,800	Jews	Greece	2,191
23 March	-	Gypsies	Gypsy Camp	1,700
24 March	2,800	Jews	Greece	1,986
25 March	1,901	Jews	Greece	1,206
30 March	2,501	Jews	Greece	2,048
31 March	1,000	Jews	Sieradz Ghetto	736
31 March	3,000	Jews	Ostrowiec ¹³³	3,000
3 April	2,800	Jews	Greece	2,208
9 April	2,500	Jews	Greece	2,021
10 April	2,750	Jews	Greece	1,967
13 April	2,800	Jews	Greece	1,936
17 April	3,000	Jews	Greece	2,271
Totals	30,852			25,721

Subtracting the 3,000 gassing victims of the imaginary transport of 31 March, it turns out that, according to the orthodoxy’s standard work of Auschwitz historiography,

- a. there were only 22,721 alleged gassing victims, not 75,000 (or 90,000);

¹³³ The mass gassing of Gypsies on 23 March and the transport of 31 March are fictitious; see Matogno 2022, pp. 157-160.

- b. even if the presumed gassings had all taken place in Crematorium II, there would never have been an average daily number of 2,500 cremated persons;
- c. as mentioned earlier, no Jewish transports from France and Holland arrived at Auschwitz during that time.

The frenzied extermination activity indicated by Tauber, but at the same time any extermination activity, is also categorically refuted by an important fact that happened precisely in this period and to which the witness makes only a passing reference: At the beginning of the third decade of March 1943, Crematorium II was seriously damaged. On 24 and 25 March 1943, Topf engineers Kurt Prüfer and Karl Schultze, called in by the Central Construction Office, went to Auschwitz to check the extent of the damage: the three forced-draft devices (*Saugzuganlagen*) were irreparably damaged and (as was discovered at the beginning of April) parts of the refractory lining of the smoke ducts and the chimney had collapsed.

Schultze was to check the condition of the three forced-draft systems in Crematorium II, while Prüfer was to check the efficient operation of the five triple-muffle furnaces without these systems. It was ascertained that these installations were irreparably damaged, and the Topf Company declared itself ready on 16 April to take them back, crediting the Central Construction Office with RM 3,705 as reimbursement.

Tauber confines himself to reporting the following on this matter (P11):

“At first, there were three electric motors around this chimney to strengthen its draft. Because of the heat next to and in the vicinity of the furnace, these motors broke down, and once a fire even broke out, so they were later dismantled, and the ducts carrying the combustion gases from the cremation furnaces were connected directly to the chimney.”

All of this work was carried out after Tauber had left Crematorium II (mid-April): the three forced-draft devices were dismantled by Topf’s mechanic Messing between 17 and 19 May. The dismantling of the damaged refractory lining began around 24 May; on 1 June, this were finished, but it was not possible to build the new lining because the specifications for the new chimney lining had not yet been submitted. The new lining was put in place between the last third of June and the end of August (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. 1, pp. 239-243).

How could Tauber have known those technical details, since he was in Crematorium IV at the time?

Since the two Topf engineers went to Auschwitz urgently on 24 March following a telegram, it is evident that the breakdown had occurred a few days earlier, and that the crematorium had suspended or at least reduced its activity as a precaution around that date. Therefore, in practice, the theoretical number of gassing victims until the middle of April 1943 could not have exceeded

5,150 (the first three transports), compared to the 75,000 (or 90,000) resulting from Tauber's ramblings.

In order to establish responsibility for the damage done to the chimney, the Central Construction Office opened an investigation and summoned Robert Koehler, the builder of the chimney, and Kurt Prüfer, who had designed the project. According to the final report by SS *Obersturmführer* Hans Kirschnek dated 13 September 1943, it was determined that the main cause of the damage to the chimney was closely linked to the "heating of only individual furnaces," as the first design of the chimney did not take into account the different thermal expansion of the individual ducts, a flaw that was only remedied in the new design.

This is in open contrast to the mass cremation of the presumed gassing victims using the crematorium's maximum capacity at all times as claimed by Tauber (meaning the simultaneous operation of *all* furnaces), which is therefore, *a fortiori*, historically false.

Tauber contradicts himself also regarding the average number of victims of a gassing operation: 4,000 or 3,000 people according to Tauber's Soviet testimony (S4, S6), and 2,000 according to his deposition given to the Jewish Historical Commission.

3.2.4. The Door of the Alleged Gas Chamber

This is how Tauber describes the door of the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematorium II (P8):

"In this door, at the head height of a man of average stature, was a round glazed little window. On the other side of the door, i.e., on the side of the gas chamber, this window was protected by a hemispherical grating. This grating was installed because it had happened that the people who were in the gas chamber, before dying, had broken the glass window. Since even the grating did not prevent this, and similar incidents occurred despite its installation, this window was then closed with metal sheets or a board."

At the end of his Polish testimony, Tauber stated that at the *Bauhof* there was, among other things, "a gas-tight door of a gas chamber" (P28). Pressac published three photographs of this door (Pressac 1989, p. 486), which has a peephole protected on the inside by a hemispherical metal grid. This is therefore in contradiction to Tauber's statement that the peephole had to be "closed with metal sheets or a board." Pressac states that the door that appears in the photos reproduced by him "certainly belonged to a homicidal gas chamber in one of the four Birkenau Krematorien," which he justifies as follows (*ibid.*):

"The proof of its criminal use is the presence of a heavy hemispherical grid PROTECTING THE PEEPHOLE ON THE INSIDE."

The evidence adduced by Pressac is far from irreproachable, and he himself has provided the means to refute it. On pp. 46-49 of his 1989 book, he repro-

duces photos showing the door of the disinfestation chamber of the so-called “Kanada I” Inmate-Property Warehouse (BW 28). This door had a round inspection opening with a metal grille attached to the inside, which evidently protected the glass from the inside. Therefore, the need to protect the glass of the inspection opening also applied to an ordinary fumigation chamber. The fact that the door mentioned above had a protective grille on the inside does not necessarily mean that it had a homicidal purpose, but it can also mean – in the context of a fumigation chamber – that the inside was the one most exposed to the risk of the spy glass getting damaged. How? Here, too, Pressac provides the clue for the answer. On pp. 84f., he reproduces photos of the hot-air disinfestation chambers of the *Zentralsauna*, in which the metal carts are clearly visible on which the clothes to be disinfested were hung. Similar carts were also used for the hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation chambers, and it is clear that they could hit the inside of the door while being pushed in or out of the chamber, thus potentially breaking the glass of the inspection hole.¹³⁴

I may add that there is no evidence that the door with the hemispherical protective grille belonged to any of the Birkenau crematoria. The “gas-tight”¹³⁵ door that was found in the ruins of Crematorium V¹³⁶ and that until 1991 was located in Crematorium I at Auschwitz¹³⁷ has *no* inspection opening at all. The door of the Zyklon-B disinfestation chamber in Auschwitz Block I has a very similar structure, but has a small rectangular window clovered with a board.¹³⁸

3.2.5. The Zyklon-B-Introduction Device

Tauber (S4, P9) and Dragon (S11) agree on the presence of four openings in the ceiling of Morgue 1 (the alleged gas chamber), topped off by small chimneys covered by *concrete* lids, but not on the claimed Zyklon-B-introduction columns. In fact, the fables created by the various resistance groups in the camp had not yet crystallized in 1945, and multiple contradictory versions circulated: in this case, columns of wire mesh, today ordained to be “historical reality,” were opposed to columns of perforated metal sheets. Tauber supported the first version, but not without inconsistencies. In the Soviet deposition he stated (S5):

*“Zyklon gas was diffused into the gas chamber through wire-mesh columns that formed a square channel with **double mesh layers.**”*

¹³⁴ The doors of the disinfestation chambers opened outward, so the door’s inside was exposed to the operators’ actions.

¹³⁵ Doors made of wooden boards cannot be “gas tight” in a technical sense. They can be “draft-free,” but that’s as good as they can get.

¹³⁶ See Document 14. APMO, Neg. No. 12683.

¹³⁷ See Documents 15; author’s photo of 1991.

¹³⁸ See Documents 16 and 17. author’s photos of 1991.

As Tauber's tales evolved, his double-layered wire-mesh columns obtained another layer. In his Polish deposition, Tauber described the columns as follows (P9):

“To the left and right of these pillars were four columns. The outer layer of these columns was made of a thick wire mesh that went up to the ceiling and outside. Behind this layer was a smaller mesh netting, and within it, a third fine[r]-meshed [net]. In this third netting, there was a box, by which the powder, from which the gas had already evaporated, was extracted with the help of a wire.”

“Above the gas chamber rose four openings like small chimneys, into which the gas was poured. These openings were closed by concrete lids with two-handed wooden handles.”

It is known that this version, with not-insignificant adjustments, later became the one adopted by the orthodoxy, mainly thanks to Michał Kula.¹³⁹ Kula, a former Auschwitz inmate (Reg. No. 2718), who had worked in the inmate metalworking shop (*Häftlings-Schlosserei*) – a unit of the of the Central Construction Office's workshops – declared during an interrogation by Jan Sehn on 11 June 1945 that he himself had manufactured these alleged wire-mesh columns,¹⁴⁰ but this is not confirmed by the register of the metalworking shop's management (*WL [Werkstättenleitung] Schlosserei*), in which all the work carried out by this workshop for the crematoria was recorded, since it does not contain any entry for any such columns.¹⁴¹

Dragon, on the other hand, leaned towards the other version (S11):

“Beneath these openings, in the gas chamber, false columns were installed resembling the real ones present there. These false columns were internally empty, and their walls were made of iron plate with perforations, like the common grates that covered the ventilation openings.”

The witness did not refer to wire-mesh, but to punctured sheet metal like that which covered the ventilation openings of Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III.¹⁴² This version had a certain testimonial notoriety, because it was taken up by other important former members of the *Sonderkommando*. For instance, Miklós Nyiszli summarized it as follows in 1946 (Nyiszli, p. 34. English translation: Mattogno 2020b, pp. 39f.):

“In the center of the room, at a distance of thirty meters from each other [egy mástól harminc méter távolságra], a number of columns stretch from the concrete floor to the ceiling. These are not support columns, but are rather

¹³⁹ Kula replaced the “box, by which the powder [...] was extracted with the help of a wire” with a small wire-mesh column with a distribution cone on top, which slid in the upper inner part of the alleged introduction column; see Rudolf 2020, pp. 148-161.

¹⁴⁰ AGK, NTN, 93 (Höss Trial), Vol. 2, pp. 98-101.

¹⁴¹ See my study “The Elusive Holes of Death,” in: Rudolf/Mattogno, pp. 316-319.

¹⁴² See the photo in Pressac 1989, p. 233. See Document 18.

quadrangular tinplate pipes [négyzetű vasbádóg csövek], their sides pierced throughout with holes like a grill.”

In the same year, Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel, another self-proclaimed member of the *Sonderkommando*, wrote (Bendel, p. 161):

“At the center of these chambers, two latticed tubes [grillagés] descending from the ceiling with an external valve [soupape] served for the emission [émission] of the gases.”

This version, spiced up with some more fantasy, was incredibly exhumed by Filip Müller as late as 1979 (Müller, p. 60):

“The Zyklon B gas crystals were inserted through openings into hollow pillars made of sheet metal. They were perforated at regular intervals and inside them a spiral ran from top to bottom in order to ensure as even a distribution of the granular crystals as possible.”

Tauber further stated that the lids of the alleged Zyklon-B-introduction devices were made of “concrete” with “wooden handles.” I will preface this by saying that the use of wooden handles in a lid more or less similar to that of a concrete manhole cover does not exactly conform to normal construction custom, which would require iron handles. Dragon confirms that the alleged lids were made of “heavy removable concrete” (S11; “concrete plates,” P12).

According to Michał Kula, the Zyklon-B-introduction devices measured 70 cm × 70 cm (confirmed by Piper 2000, p. 166) and crossed the ceiling of the alleged homicidal gas chamber inside Crematorium II (and III). If it was topped off on the outside by a masonry chimney, this chimney must have measured 94 cm × 94 cm (Rudolf/Mattogno, p. 385). Concrete has a specific mass of 2.1-2.5 metric tons per cubic meter. I assume the average value to be 2.3. A concrete lid, assuming a minimum thickness of 5 cm, would therefore have weighed (0.94 m × 0.94 m × 0.05 m × 2,300 kg/m³ =) 101.6 kg. Any gassing would therefore have been a Herculean feat!

3.2.6. The “False” Showers

Tauber stated in this regard (P9f.):

“I emphasize that at first there were no benches or coat hangers in the undressing room, and in the gas chamber [there were] no showers. They were installed only in the fall of 1943 in order to disguise the undressing room and the gas chamber by presenting them as a bath and disinfection [room]. These showers were attached to pieces of wood that had been inserted into the concrete ceiling of the gas chamber for this purpose. No water supply was connected to these showers, so no water ever came out of them.”

In reality, the question should be considered within the context of the “Special Measures for the Improvement of Hygienic Facilities” at Auschwitz as ordered by SS *Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, head of Office Group C – Con-

struction of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office in early May 1943. I reconstructed this event in a separate study, which also involved the crematoria of Birkenau (Mattogno/Poggi, pp. 22-33; see Mattogno 2004b). To summarize it very succinctly:

On 13 May 1943, the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, Karl Bischoff, compiled a “Report on the Division of Labor for the Instant Program at PoW Camp Auschwitz,” where we read:

“Civilian employee Jährling has to carry out the installation of heaters and boilers in the wash barracks, as well as the showers in the undressing room of Crematorium III.”

Two days later, on 15 May, Bischoff sent the Topf Company an urgent telegram in which he asked:

“Bring along Monday estimated project for hot water supply to 100 showers. Provide for installation of heating coils or boilers in waste incinerator under construction at Crem. III or flue-gas duct for exploitation of high exhaust temperatures.”

On 16 May, Bischoff sent Kammler a report in which he wrote, among other things:

“Furthermore, it is planned to install heating coils in the garbage incinerator at Crematorium III thereby to provide water for the shower installation to be built in the cellar of Crematorium III.”

The project of the shower system in the basement of Crematorium III was soon replicated for Crematorium II. On 5 June, the Topf Company sent a letter to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office with the subject line “Crematorium II and III. Garbage Incineration Furnace,” to which was attached Drawing D 60446 for the installation of water boilers in the incinerator.

Finally, in a questionnaire on the crematoria dated June 1943, Bischoff answered the question: “Are the exhaust gases being used?”: “planned but not realized,” and to the next question: “If yes, state purpose,” he wrote: “for bathing facilities in Crema. II and III” (Mattogno 2004b, pp. 276-278).

Therefore, there were showers in the basements of Crematoria II and III, and they were real showers, used by live people to take showers.

Pressac endeavored to find objective corroboration for Tauber’s claim that the alleged fake showers “were attached to pieces of wood that had been inserted into the concrete ceiling of the gas chamber for this purpose.” After inspecting the accessible ruins of the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium II, he identified and photographed several wooden pieces embedded in the concrete, and held them to be wooden bases supporting false showers (Pressac 1989, p. 488, Photos 18f.). In reality, however, these wooden pieces had been inserted into the reinforced-concrete ceiling of Morgue 1

during the pouring of the concrete simply to support the fixtures for lighting the room.¹⁴³

3.2.7. The Ventilation of the Alleged Gas Chamber

On this point Tauber stated:

“The ventilation system was installed in the walls of the gas chamber. From it [the ventilation duct] opened towards the inside of the [gas] chamber small openings equipped with nets [grates] of white sheet metal that were placed in the upper part of the side walls and [other] lower openings protected by a kind of iron muzzle [hemi-spherical iron grate]. The ventilation of the gas chamber was connected to a system of ventilation pipes that were located in the undressing room.” (P9)

“In this connection I would like to point out that the persons to be gassed who were in the gas chamber often damaged the electrical cables, tore them out, and damaged the ventilation system.” (P8)

The claim that the ventilation system was “installed in the walls of the gas chamber” is, to say the least, improper, since the intake and exhaust ducts were part of the masonry walls. These were a closed system and had no connection with the ventilation system of the “undressing room,” which consisted of wrought-iron tubes mounted to the ceiling.¹⁴⁴

The witness clarified (P15f.):

“After the people had been pushed into the gas chamber and had been locked in, and before pouring the ‘Cyklon,’ air was extracted from the chamber, in fact the ventilation of the chamber lent itself to this purpose. It was a suction-pressure system. The undressing room had only suction ventilation. Although the ventilation was turned on after the door to the [gas] chamber was opened, in the first moments after entering the chamber, when there were gassed persons in the chamber, we worked on extracting the corpses while wearing gas masks.”

Dragon made fairly similar statements (S11):

“When the entire gas chamber was tightly packed with people, the door was closed hermetically, and for a few minutes the ventilators sucked the air out of the chamber. Then the fans were turned off, and an SS man opened the box with Zyklon, climbed onto the roof, moved the lid of the opening described above, and poured Zyklon into the chamber through the opening.

After about 15 minutes, the aeration-deaeration ventilators were started, the poisoned air was sucked out, and the door was opened.”

¹⁴³ See Rudolf/Mattogno, pp. 391f., and Ill. 9-12, pp. 405f.

¹⁴⁴ The letter from the Topf Company to the Central Construction Office in Auschwitz dated 8 May 1942 explains that “wrought-iron pipes” (“*schmiedeeiserne Rohrleitungen*”) were planned for the deaeration (“*Abluft*”) of Morgue 2, and that the main duct (“*Hauptrohrleitung*”) was to be mounted to the ceiling of the room. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 67.

I have already explained above that the ventilation system of Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III consisted of two fans, one for air intake, the other for air extraction, which worked together: the intake fan brought fresh air from outside into the room, the extraction fan sucked in the stale air and blew it to the outside.¹⁴⁵ Even if the air-intake fan was turned off, the reduced pressure caused by the extraction fan in the morgue would have sucked in fresh air through the air-intake duct. Moreover, uncovering the alleged chimneys for the introduction of Zyklon B would have allowed a generous air flow into the room, rebalancing the pressure. The system of a partial vacuum described by the two witnesses is therefore mere puerile fantasy.

According to Dragon, after “[a]bout 15 minutes, the aeration-deaeration ventilators were started, the poisoned air was sucked out, and the door was opened.” The sentence is ambiguous, perhaps intentionally: it is unclear whether the door to the room was opened at the same time when the fans were started, or how long the ventilation had lasted already before the door was opened, an element that is certainly not negligible, given the high toxicity of hydrogen cyanide.

To what I have noted earlier, I should add that, given the obstruction of the air-extraction openings of the alleged gas chamber by the bodies of the 2,500 gassing victims, the operation of the two ventilators would have created a small overpressure in the room. When the door was opened, this would have caused the diffusion and convection of the toxic gas mixture into the other basement rooms of the crematorium.

3.2.8. The Subdivision of the Alleged Gas Chamber of Crematorium II

Here we come to Tauber’s unverifiable statement which, according to van Pelt, the revisionists presumably use “to refute the validity of the whole of Tauber’s testimony”:

“At the end of 1943, the gas chamber was divided in two by a masonry wall, so that it was suitable for gassing smaller transports. In this wall, there was a door similar to the one [that led] from the corridor to the entire chamber. The smaller transports were gassed in the rear chamber farther away from the entrance to the corridor.” (P9)

Here is Pressac’s comment on this (1989, p. 484):

“One of the very contestable points in the deposition. It would seem more logical to gas in the gas chamber CLOSEST to the entrance, as this meant less distance to transport the corpses and the ventilation system at the far of the gas chamber must have been inefficient because it was poorly designed.”

The testimony of Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel is sometimes cited as “independent confirmation” by the orthodoxy for this claimed division. While it is

¹⁴⁵ For a detailed description of the ventilation system of Crematoria II and III see Mattogno/Poggi, pp. 55-138.

true that both Tauber and Bendel state that there were two gas chambers in Crematorium II, Bendel claimed that they measured 10 m × 4 m (NMT Document NI-11953) or 10 m × 5 m (NMT Document NI-11390), and were only 1.60 meters high, while the room from whose division these two gas chambers would have arisen measured 30 m × 7 m and was 2.41 m high, dimensions that are absolutely incompatible with those claimed by Bendel, and that cannot be explained by a trivial error of judgment. Moreover, Bendel mentioned the presence of two gas chambers in Crematorium II not because of the subdivision of a chamber, but only because he believed that every crematorium was equipped with two gas chambers (Phillips, p. 135):

“In each crematorium there were generally two gas chambers.”

Henryk Mandelbaum also made a similar statement: “One such bunker [Morgue 1] was about 50 m long [actually 30 m], it was divided into two parts,” but this dates back to the trial of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison (end of November 1947); in his three previous statements (27 February 1945, 26 September 1946 and 19 March 1947), he never mentioned the alleged division of the claimed gas chamber into two parts (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 179-216), which suggests that he was influenced by Tauber’s deposition.

Szlama Dragon, on the other hand, spoke of a single, undivided gas chamber (see Section 4.11.1.).

From the point of view of the economy of the alleged extermination, the subdivision mentioned by Tauber is completely nonsensical, because according to him there were allegedly three or even four gas chambers of various sizes in Crematoria IV and V, in which smaller transports could have been gassed if needed. In his Soviet statement, he even claimed that this is exactly what happened (S7):

“Depending on the number of people arriving, the Germans poisoned them simultaneously [in Cremas IV & V] in one, two or three chambers.”

But if that was so, what was the point of wasting time, material and money to divide the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium II into two rooms?

It should be noted that Tauber wants to have worked in Crematorium II until mid-April 1943, after which he allegedly was assigned to Crematorium IV. In the summer of 1944, he participated in the excavation of the five “cremation pits” in the courtyard of Crematorium V, but he does not specify when he was assigned to this crematorium. In June 1944, after the failed uprising attempt, the entire *Sonderkommando* was transferred to Crematorium IV and, after the October uprising, was housed in Crematorium III.

Therefore, he never returned to Crematorium II, and consequently cannot have been present at the alleged division of the claimed gas chamber into two rooms (end of 1943), nor when the alleged fake showerheads were installed in the basements of Crematoria II and III, so that his statements cannot be “eye-

witness” accounts in this regard. This also applies to the following statement (P25):

“Crematorium III was built in the same way as Crematorium II, with the difference that in this crematorium the cart for loading the corpses into the furnace was not used right from the start.”

3.2.9. The Gassing Procedure at Crematoria IV and V

“In order to pour the ‘Zyklon’ into the chamber, there were hatches with grates in the walls at a height of approximately two meters, which could be closed hermetically with shutters.” (S6)

“All [the rooms] had gas-tight doors, windows fitted with gratings on the outside that could be closed from the outside by gas-tight shutters. These small windows, which a standing man could reach with his hand raised, were used to pour the contents of the ‘Zyklon’ cans into the gas chambers filled with people.” (P26)

In another study, I documented – also visually – that such a procedure would have been not only irrational and ridiculous, as Pressac had already pointed out (1989, p. 386), but actually decidedly impossible, already due to the fact that the grates installed in the side windows would have prevented anyone from pouring into the alleged gas chambers the contents of any Zyklon-B can, simply because the cans were larger than the space left by the bars of these grates (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 170-179).

3.3. Strength and Events of the *Sonderkommando*

3.3.1. The *Sonderkommando* Strength in March/April 1943

According to Tauber’s Soviet testimony, at the time when he was transferred to Crematorium I with a group of 20 Jewish inmates, 33 inmates were working there in total, 26 Jews and 7 Poles (S2). Therefore, 6 Jewish and 7 Polish inmates had already been employed there. In his Polish testimony, Tauber speaks instead of 7 Jewish and 3 Polish inmates (P2).

According to his Soviet testimony, 9 detainees of the initial 20 were left alive at Crematorium I (S4), yet according to his Polish testimony, 12 of 22 (P6), and 3 of 25 according to the testimony given to the Jewish Historical Commission.

In March-April 1943, the staff of the crematoria allegedly amounted to 400 persons, distributed as follows (S9):

- Crematoria II and III: 240 inmates
- Crematoria IV and V: 120 inmates
- sick and miscellaneous workers: 40 inmates

However, Crematorium III was still under construction at the time,¹⁴⁶ so 120 inmates cannot have served there in March-April 1943.

Tauber also says that the staff of the *Sonderkommando* was increased in May 1944 to 1,000 prisoners, divided up as follows (S10):

- Crematorium II: 120 inmates
- Crematorium III: 120 inmates
- Crematorium IV: 60 inmates
- Crematorium V: 300 inmates
- “Separate Gas Chamber”: 300 inmates

However, adding these figures together, we get a total of 900, not 1,000. On the other hand, according to extant documents, the maximum staff strength of the crematoria in 1944 was 925 inmates (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 141-150), not 1,000. It was moreover distributed as follows on 1 August 1944:¹⁴⁷

Unit	Designation	Guards	Skilled workers	Unskilled workers	Sums
57-B	Stokers Crematorium I Day	2	1	109	112
57-B	Stokers Crematorium I Night	3	/	104	107
58-B	Stokers Crematorium II Night	3	/	110	113
58-B	Stokers Crematorium II Day	3	/	110	113
59-B	Stokers Crematorium III Day	2	1	109	112
59-B	Stokers Crematorium III Night	3	/	110	113
60-B	Stokers Crematorium IV Night	3	/	109	112
60-B	Stokers Crematorium IV Day	3	1	109	113
61-B	Wood Unloaders Crem. IV	/	/	30	30
Totals:		22	3	900	925

Note that the original document uses the Roman numerals I through IV for the Birkenau crematoria, whereas today they are usually numbered II through V.

Hence, Tauber erroneously attributes 120 inmates to each of Crematoria II and III, and only 60 each to Crematoria IV and V.

These documents especially refute the alleged presence of 300 inmates in Crematorium V and 300 inmates in the alleged “Bunker 2”.

3.3.2. The *Sonderkommando* at the “Bunkers”

According to Danuta Czech, the 300 inmates of the *Sonderkommando* who had carried out the cremation of the 107,000 corpses allegedly interred near the Birkenau Camp, were gassed on 3 December 1942 to eliminate “the witnesses to the corpse burning” (Czech 1990, pp. 277f.). On 6 December 1942, a new *Sonderkommando* was allegedly established, of which Szlama Dragon was also a member (*ibid.*, p. 280), who worked on the gassings and pit crema-

¹⁴⁶ Crematorium III was handed over to the camp administration ready for operation on 24 June 1943.

¹⁴⁷ This distribution is attested from 28 July to 9 August 1944; on 10 August the helpers dropped to 870 because there were no more wood unloaders; Mattogno 2016a, pp. 141-145.

tions at “Bunker 2” for three full months, hence at least until mid-March 1943. In fact, Tauber states that at that time this *Sonderkommando* numbered 400 people (P18), 70 of whom were sent to Crematorium II to remove the corpses from the first gassing (P16). However, as shown in the previous section, this does not fit in with the *Sonderkommando*, also of 400 inmates, who worked in Crematoria II-V. Thus, two *Sonderkommandos* existed in mid-March 1943, both with 400 inmates, one working at “Bunker 2,” and the other in the crematoria. According to the logic followed by witnesses and Polish post-war trials, the *Sonderkommando* in charge of the “bunker” should also have been exterminated, but instead everyone – witnesses, judges and historians (D. Czech) – forgot about that squad. Since these 400 inmates could not have joined the *Sonderkommando* of the crematoria, which already numbered 400 (so that its total strength would have risen to 800 inmates), they were “exterminated” without anyone noticing, which merely confirms that it was a purely fictitious *Sonderkommando*.

3.3.3. The Alleged Gassing of 200 *Sonderkommando* Members

According to Danuta Czech, on 23 September 1944, “200 Jewish prisoners in the Special Squad who are deployed to incinerate corpses in open pits are removed – after the trenches are covered and graded [...],” and were subsequently gassed (*ibid.*, p. 715). These were “carriers of secrets” who had to be eliminated as such.

This is in contradiction to what Tauber reported. In fact, he mentioned the gassing of 200 inmates of the *Sonderkommando*, but in a completely different context: it was carried out as a result of the attempted revolt of June 1944, evidently preemptively discovered by the SS, whose first victim was Kapo Kaminski, who was shot (P23).

The first source cited by Danuta Czech is the manuscript of Salmen Lewental, which reads (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 162):

“But the day came when our situation became very serious, the reason being the transferring of our entire Kommando to crematoria II-IV. And since there was no ‘work’ there, we expected in the immediate future the Germans to come and take away a group of men from among us. And so it came to pass, 200 men were taken, killed and cremated.”

Here is a third version: the alleged elimination took place because there was no “work” in Crematoria II-IV in September 1944.

All this is in further contradiction of what Tauber reported. In fact, he stated that both the “Gas Chamber No. 2 and the pyres next to it” and the “pyres at Crematorium 5” from May to October 1944 “worked intensively” (S10); therefore, on the one hand the “cremation pits” had not been filled with earth and leveled before 23 September, as Danuta Czech writes, and on the other hand there was a lot of “work” at that time, contrary to what Lewental states.

According to Tauber, moreover, there were at least 540 inmates working at the pits,¹⁴⁸ while Danuta Czech mentions only 200.

Extant documents show that on 7 September the staff of the crematoria amounted to 874 inmates, and on October 3 to 662, a decrease of 212 inmates (Mattogno 2016a, p. 149), but nothing shows that they were killed. In this regard, Dragon's account that I summarized earlier is very telling.

According to Tauber, the alleged gassing took place at the Auschwitz Main Camp in the disinfection chamber of the "Kanada" Inmate-Property Warehouse (P23), which Pressac considers "impossible," because the men of the *Sonderkommando*, who knew the alleged gas chambers of Birkenau well, would never have entered a gas chamber. Therefore, Pressac concludes (1989, p. 498):

"This execution by gassing still remains to be proved."

3.3.4. The Alleged Transfer to Lublin-Majdanek

The same uncertainty reigns over another purported event: the transfer of 300 inmates of the *Sonderkommando* to Lublin-Majdanek. Tauber stated that this took place in January or February 1944, but provides no explanation for it (P23).

Danuta Czech writes that this transfer occurred on 24 February 1944, and that it involved 200 inmates, not 300. In a footnote, she cites the explanation given by the witness Stanisław Jankowski: it was a reprisal for the escape of five *Sonderkommando* inmates, including one Daniel Obstbaum (Czech 1990, p. 588). Jankowski actually mentions this fact (without naming Obstbaum), but vaguely attributes it to early 1944 (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 58). As a source, however, Danuta Czech refers to the manuscript of Salmen Lewental, who in turn reports on this transfer, but attributes it to the period of the *Sonderkommando* uprising, thus to the beginning of October 1944, an error noted by Danuta Czech herself, who – together with Jadwiga Bezwińska – edited the second edition of this publication containing Lewental's manuscript (*ibid.*, p. 157, FN 63). Needless to say, there is no document that attests to this alleged transfer, which also seems nonsensical: 200 prisoners are said to have been transferred from one death camp to be killed in another death camp! Not even Daniel Obstbaum's escape is confirmed by any document, but is based exclusively on testimonies (Świebicki, p. 222), which therefore creates a vicious circle of mutually contradicting testimonies, in which Danuta Czech becomes entangled. Whence she got the date 24 February 1944 is one of the many mysteries of her *Auschwitz Chronicle* (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 44-52).

¹⁴⁸ 300 inmates at "Bunker 2," near Crematorium V likewise 300 inmates (S10), of which some 60 were probably crematorium workers, as for Crematorium IV.

3.3.5. The *Sonderkommando* Revolt

Tauber further stated that, after the attempted uprising in June 1944 and after the gassing of the above-mentioned 200 inmates, the situation of the remaining inmates became more and more serious and they were “watched and monitored with doubled vigilance” (P23), which would have been quite likely if there had really been an attempt at rebellion. On the other hand, the documents show that, on 30 August 1944, the 874 inmates who made up the crematorium staff were guarded by only 22 SS men, hence just one guard for every 40 inmates. On 3 October, after the alleged gassing of 200 inmates, there were 12 guards for 662 inmates, hence one guard for only every 55 inmates (see Mattogno 2016a, pp. 148f.). So the SS not only had not doubled the number of guards in the crematoria, but had even decreased it by 72%!

Tauber dated the alleged *Sonderkommando* revolt to September 1944 (P24), while Czech insists in her *Auschwitz Chronicle* that this event took place on October 7 (Czech 1990, pp. 724-726). In the same context, Tauber spoke of the killing of 20-30 SS men, while there were only three alleged SS victims (*ibid.*, p. 726), and claimed that Crematorium V was blown up, a fact which has not been established, as Pressac points out (1989, p. 498).

There is no documented record of a *Sonderkommando* uprising, but the extremely small number of SS victims shows that the prisoners’ accounts are probably vastly exaggerated. On 3 October, the SS guards were distributed as follows (Mattogno 2016a, p. 150):

Crematoria II and III:

- 1 guard for 84 inmates during day shift
- 3 guards for 85 inmates during night shift

Crematorium IV:

- 1 guard for 85 inmates during day shift
- 2 guards for 85 inmates during night shift

Crematorium V:

- 1 guard for 70 inmates during day shift
- 2 guards for 84 inmates during night shift

On 7 October, the staff of the crematoria was distributed in the same way. Since the riot presumably broke out during the day, there were 84 inmates in Crematoria II and III, 85 inmates in Crematorium IV, and 70 inmates in Crematorium V against only one SS guard in each building. Despite this, the rioters overpowered and killed only three guards!

In the testimony given to the Jewish Historical Commission of Krakow, Tauber contradicted himself once more by stating that the revolt was not started by the *Sonderkommando*, but by Hungarian Jews who, also in September 1944, “rebelled and threw themselves on the SS,” and that the victims among the SS were not 20-30, but as many as 40!

3.3.6. The Survival Mystery of 90 Sonderkommando Members, Tauber Included

In his testimony to the Jewish Historical Commission of Krakow, Tauber stated:

“This Kommando was liquidated after a few months, and the men who were part of it were gassed. At the most, a few remained.”

At that time, in fact, the story of the periodic liquidation of the *Sonderkommando* members in order to eliminate dangerous “carriers of secrets” began spreading among the ex-prisoners. This, however, is in open contrast both with what Dragon has narrated and with the incomprehensible survival of 90 *Sonderkommando* inmates who, instead of being shot, were transferred on foot together with the other inmates, giving them the opportunity to escape!

On the other hand, assuming the classic life span of a *Sonderkommando* that recurs in this fable – 3-4 months – Tauber would have survived five to six exterminations – from mid-March 1943 to the end of October 1944, which was a total of 19 and a half months – what a lucky fellow!

3.4. Crude Atrocities Propaganda: People Burned Alive

Tauber also repeated the crudest propaganda themes invented by the Auschwitz underground resistance movement, in particular the most-gruesome one: of people burned alive. In his Soviet deposition, he asserted that a part of the *Sonderkommando* inmates were systematically killed by the SS “mainly by burning” (S9), which he then repeated again (S10). In his Polish deposition, he recounted some decidedly nonsensical episodes. I have already commented on the story of the fireproof sack.

In his Polish testimony, Tauber developed this theme with various imaginative examples. If “dentists” neglected to extract a gold tooth from the mouths of corpses, this was considered sabotage “and the offending dentist was burned alive in a furnace”. Next, Tauber shamelessly invented this story (P16):

“I personally witnessed a French Jewish dentist being burned in this way in Crematorium V. He defended himself and shouted, but the SS, there were a few of them, threw themselves on him, rendered him harmless, and put him alive in a furnace. The punishment of being burned alive was used quite often for the men of the Sonderkommando, [...]”

Two other no-less-imaginative stories follow (P17):

“I also remember another case that took place in Crematorium No. V in August of 1944. At that time a golden wedding ring and a watch were found on one of the ordinary workers, a Jew from Walbrom named Lejb, about 20 years old, dark-haired and wearing the number one hundred and eight thousand and

more, during the change of shifts. All the Sonderkommando personnel employed in the crematorium were then assembled, and before their eyes, he was hung with his hands tied behind [his back] from an iron bar above the gas generators. He hung in this position for about an hour; then, after his arms and legs had been untied, he was led into an unheated furnace in the crematorium, where the ash box underneath was doused with gasoline and set alight, so that the flames reached the muffle in which this Lejb was standing.

After a couple of minutes, the furnace was opened, and the doomed man escaped from it completely burned and was ordered to run around the courtyard of the crematorium and shout that he was a thief, then he was ordered to climb the barbed wires of the crematorium fence, which at that time, since it was daytime, was not electrified. When he was on top of the wires, the crematorium chief Moll shot him. Moll's first name was Otto.

Another time the SS chased an inmate who was dawdling at work at the crematorium into a pit in which there was boiling human fat. At that time, corpses were cremated in open-air pits, from which the fat flowed into a separate tank dug into the earth. This fat was used to sprinkle on the corpses to speed up the burning process. This unfortunate man was pulled out of that grease tank still alive and was shot. To complete the formalities, the corpse was taken to the block, where the 'Totenschein,' was issued, and the corpse was taken to the crematorium area only the next day and cremated in a pit."

Here, the tragicomic thing is that Tauber claimed to have been an eyewitness to these grotesque propaganda stories.

He further related that "[i]n many cases, he [Moll] threw people alive into the burning pits" (P22). Pressac "documented" this assertion by publishing a *painting*(!) by David Olère depicting Moll threatening with a pistol two women standing at the edge of a pit from which flames are rising (Pressac 1989, p. 497). As I explained earlier, given the temperature of the burning pit, the two unfortunate women would have been burned alive without the need to throw themselves into the pit, and Moll himself would suffer the same fate (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 126-129).

Another propaganda tale is that of an *Unterscharführer* who very often "arrived at the crematorium, and cut the fat meat off the corpses of those shot" and took it away (P24; see more such lurid tales in Mattogno 2021a, pp. 54-56).

And here is a final tall tale worth a mention (P6):

"I remember that Kapo Mietek asked Grabner to assign him a prisoner for work, because one of our group had died. Grabner replied that he could not give him a 'Zugang,' but if he killed four other Jews, he would give him five 'Zugang.' He also asked Mietek what he beat the inmates with. Mietek showed him a stick. Grabner then grabbed an iron grate [sic] and told Mietek that he had to hit the inmates with this."

Such propagandistic nonsense does not even merit comment.

4. Szlama Dragon

4.1. Dr. Mengele

As Dragon asserted during the Soviet interrogation and reiterated in his Polish deposition, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dr. (Camp Physician) Josef Mengele was already in Auschwitz at the beginning of December 1942:

“The selection of people for cremation was the responsibility of the SS fascist Mengele, a doctor, and SS [man] Mol [Moll], who directed the mass cremation of people arriving from various countries and of various nationalities, regardless of gender and age.” (S2)

“I arrived in Oświęcim on 7 December 1942 by train, in a transport of 2,500 Jews of different genders and ages from the Mława Ghetto. At the station, this transport was received by Lagerführer Plage, Raportführer Palitsch and Camp Physician Mengele. Already at the station, they carried out the selection, separating the women and children into one group, the men into another.” (P1)

It is an established fact, however, that Mengele was transferred to Auschwitz only on 30 May 1943 (Lasik 1995, p. 289), by which time the alleged activity of the “bunkers” had ceased a few months earlier. This cannot be a harmless “confusion” (as expressed by Saletti, FN 3, p. 95), because the witness claimed to have known Mengele personally (P8):

“He was a man of my height, I think he was about 40 years old, with brown hair.”

Therefore, he could not have mistaken him for another SS medical officer. Tauber also invokes Mengele’s presence at Crematorium II in his description of the “first gassing” in that building, and concerning the alleged events that took place there until mid-April 1943:

“From a window in the heating room, I observed how the ‘Cyklon’ was poured into the gas chamber. Each transport was followed by a car bearing the insignia of the Red Cross. The Camp Doctor Mengele and Rottenführer Scheimetz arrived in this car at the crematorium.” (P18)

This Scheimetz (also mentioned by Dragon) is a fictional character, of whose existence there is no documentary evidence. Piper mentions him in his list of “SS Disinfectors, SS Paramedics and Other SS Members” but merely with a simple reference to Tauber’s sentence quoted earlier.¹⁴⁹ Aleksander Lasik, in his documented article whose title translates to “The staffing of the SS sani-

¹⁴⁹ Piper, “Anhang I, Unmittelbar bei den Gaskammern und Krematorien eingesetzte SS-Angehörige,” in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. III, p. 269.

tary service in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Concentration Camp in the years 1940-1945” lists in alphabetical order 184 names, and devotes a generous page to Josef Mengele (Lasik 1997, p. 314), but does not mention Scheimetz at all.

Linked to this fictional character is a similarly fictional anecdote, told by Tauber as follows (P19):

“He then told him verbatim: ‘Scheimetz, gib ihnen das Fressen, sie sollen direkt nach Kattowitz fahren.’^[150] This meant that Scheimetz had to hurry up and pour the ‘Cyklon’ into the chamber.”

The anecdote was therefore a known Auschwitz rumor bandied about among inmates, but the imaginary Scheimetz was known only to those witnesses who stayed at Auschwitz or returned there after the arrival of the Soviets.

This rumor-mill anecdote was also known to the well-known impostor Miklós Nyiszli, who reported it in two almost-identical versions (see Mattogno 2020b, pp. 137, 159, 216):

“On one occasion I chanced to hear the SS doctor urging his assistant: ‘Gib schon das Fressen den Juden!’” (“Give the fodder to the Jews!”)

“‘Gib schon schneller das Fressen den Juden!’” (“Make haste giving the Jews the fodder!”)

4.2. The “Bunkers” of Birkenau: the Term

Szlama Dragon is the witness par excellence regarding the “bunkers” of Birkenau for the period December 1942-March 1943. Nevertheless, it is an incontrovertible fact that, at the time of his Soviet interrogation, he still did not know the alleged name of the “bunkers”: the official name of the two alleged gassing installations was, he insisted, “gazokamery,” “gas chambers”:

“It turned out that they had all been deceived: they were not escorted to a rubber factory but taken to two gas chambers.

I, who was part of one of the two groups, was taken to the gas chamber which was called Gas Chamber No. 2, the second group was taken to Gas Chamber No. 1.” (S3)

“In the gas chamber named Gas Chamber No. 1, there were two rooms, in Gas Chamber No. 2, there were 4.” (S4)

A little less than two-and-a-half months later, the witness had learned that these alleged installations were now to be called “bunkers,” and in the relevant interrogation, he always used that very term:

¹⁵⁰ “Scheimetz, give them the fodder; they should go directly to Kattowitz”.

“This chamber was called Bunker No. 2. Apart from it, at a distance of about half a kilometer, there was another chamber that was called Bunker No. 1.” (P3)

The designations of “little red house” (“*czerwony domek*”) and “little white house” (“*biały domek*”) for Bunkers 1 and 2 had not yet been invented, so Dragon never used them.

4.3. Dragon’s Labor Activities

Dragon’s personal fate after his alleged assignment to the *Sonderkommando* make no sense from an orthodox point of view. He declared in his Soviet deposition:

“After working one day in Gas Chamber No. 2, I became ill, so I was assigned to cleaning and other work in Barracks No. 2. I worked in the barracks until May 1943, and then I was assigned to the job of collecting bricks from the brick basements and brick half-basements that had been blown up by the Germans. I worked there until February 1944; at the same time, I worked in Gas Chamber No. 2, for about two months, a few days in Gas Chamber No. 1.” (S4)

“In February 1944 I was sent to work in Crematorium No. 4.” (S6)

Hence, he worked in “Bunker 1” only one day, the first day to be precise, on 11 December 1942. Then he fell ill, but instead of being gassed or liquidated with the classic shot in the back of the neck – as the orthodoxy insists was the inevitable fate of those who became unable to work – he was sent to do small jobs in Barracks No. 2, where he remained for five months, until May 1943. Then he was assigned to the Demolition Squad until February 1944, but “at the same time” – that is, between May 1943 and February 1944 – he worked for about two months in “Gas Chamber No. 2” and for a few days in “Gas Chamber No. 1”. However, this is in contrast to the fact that “[a]fter the construction of the crematorium called No. 2 in Brzezinka [*i.e.*, from April 1943 according to Tauber], the barracks in Bunker No. 2 were dismantled, and the pits were filled in” (P5), so there was no more work to be done.

Dragon clarified in his Polish interrogation (P6):

“In the fall of the same year [1943], I was again employed by the Sonderkommando. In between my work at the bunkers [and his reassignment to the Sonderkommando] I was employed in the Abbruchkommando [Demolition Squad].”

According to this version, the witness was no longer assigned to the “bunkers” in the fall of 1943, but was working in a crematorium, and evidently “at the same time” worked in the Demolition Squad until February 1944!

If one were to deduce anything sensible from this account, he went from “Bunker 1” to “Barrack No. 2” (which, in the Polish version, becomes Block 13, then Block 11, of Camp Sector BIIId; P6) to the Demolition Squad, and at the same time worked at the *Sonderkommando* (of Crematorium IV, if we believe his Soviet deposition). He therefore had a great deal of contact opportunities with other inmates. But here, another contradiction arises: the block in which the *Sonderkommando* was housed

“was enclosed and surrounded by a wall to isolate it from the other blocks. We were not allowed to communicate with the inmates in another block.” (P4)

Nevertheless, Dragon was sent to work for a few months with the Demolition Squad, so that he could safely tell the other prisoners the “terrible secrets” of the “bunkers” and Crematorium IV!

But in this regard the witness further contradicted himself, asserting in his Polish deposition that the crematorium in question was actually Crematorium V (P6):

“I worked at Crematorium No. V. until May 1944, [when] we were assigned to work in the gardens, to split wood, to transport coke, because at that time the furnaces of Crematorium No. V were not yet in operation. This crematorium was not put into operation until May 1944, when transports of Hungarian Jews began to arrive.”

Rudolf Höss, about this crematorium, wrote (Höss, p. 215):

“[Crematorium] Number IV had to be repeatedly shut down, since after its fires had been burning for from four to six weeks, the ovens or the chimneys burned out.”

But Dragon did not mean a reactivation of the crematorium after the necessary repairs – which he never mentions – but rather its initial commissioning.

In contradiction to this, he stated (P9):

“At the beginning of May 1944, the gassing and cremation of Hungarian Jewish transports began in Crematorium V. The gassed bodies of some of the first transports were cremated in the furnaces of Crematorium IV, because the chimneys of Crematorium V were damaged at the time. Eventually, the Hungarian Jews were burned in pits dug for this purpose at the building of Crematorium No. V.”

How long did the witness serve at the “bunkers”? In 1942, as seen earlier, only one day at “Bunker 2”; in 1943 (from the month of May onwards), never, as the orthodox narrative has it that these facilities were not in operation between late March 1943 and mid-May 1944 (or not even existing anymore – Bunker 1), despite Dragon’s false claim to the contrary. And in 1944, he either worked at “Bunker 2” not at all, or maybe two days (see Section 4.8.).

Therefore, it must be acknowledged that he had exceptional mnemonic and descriptive abilities, because he describes with extreme detail a supposed in-

stallation that he claims to have seen for only one day (Bunker 2), and another that he had never seen (Bunker 1)!

4.4. The “Bunkers” of Birkenau: Enormous Contradictions

Regarding these “bunkers,” Dragon’s statements during the Soviet and the Polish interrogations are in stark contrast, and not only because of the nomenclature.

To Captain Levin, the witness stated that “Gas Chambers No. 1 and No. 2 were about 3 kilometers apart” (S4), yet to Jan Sehn he said that this distance was “about half a kilometer” (P3). He did not explain whether these distances were as the crow flies or by road. If one refers to the actual location of the two “bunkers” as claimed by the orthodoxy, they were about 700 meters apart as the crow flies, about 1,700 m along the longer road.¹⁵¹ But this has no relevance, because Dragon did not provide any indication as to where the alleged “bunkers” actually were located, an inexplicable fact if he really knew their locations: the alleged “Bunker 1” was in fact a house presumably located about 25 meters from the western fence of Construction Sector III, in the area between the sewage treatment plant and the north-western corner of the camp, while “Bunker 2” was located about 250 meters west of the *Zentralsauna*.

Dragon adds that “from Barracks No. 14, all those selected for the *Sonderkommando* /Special *Kommando*/ were transferred to Barracks No. 2, which was located about one kilometer away from the gas chamber” (S3), but since there were two alleged “gas chambers,” such a description makes little sense. On the other hand, he does not even explain which route the *Sonderkommando* took to leave the Camp Sector BIIIf in order to reach this “gas chamber”.

In the Soviet interrogation, Dragon stated that the “gas chambers had been converted from two houses, whose windows had been made airtight” (S4), but in the Polish interrogation he stated that “the windows were bricked up” (P2).

According to him, the “Gas Chamber No. 1” had two rooms, which could contain 1,500-1,700 people on an area of about 80 square meters (S5) – between 19 and 21 people per square meter! Dragon claimed moreover:

“In each of the rooms of Gas Chamber No. 1, there were two doors: through one door, the naked people were brought in, and through the other, the corpses were brought out. [...] Next to the door through which people entered was a square opening measuring 40 x 40 cm, through which Zyklon, which contained hydrogen cyanide, was poured into the chamber from a box.” (S4)

However, in the drawing of “Bunker 1” created by Engineer Nosal on Dragon’s instructions, there are only one door and two small windows in each room (see Document 9).

¹⁵¹ Not considering the “forest” shortcut, which saved about 300 meters.

“Bunker 2” is said to have had a floor surface of 100 square meters, and was supposedly divided into four gas chambers (S5), which could allegedly contain a total of 2,000 people (S5). In the Polish interrogation Dragon specified the capacities of the single chambers: 1,200, 700, 400, 200-250 people (P3), so that the total capacity was no longer 2,000, but 2,500 to 2,550 victims – 25 people per square meter!

This absurd figure, however, makes it possible to calculate the floor areas of the individual rooms, which turn out to be 48, 28, 16 and 8 square meters. If the width of the small house was about 8 meters, as Franciszek Piper claims,¹⁵² the last room was a narrow corridor 1 meter wide!

Since that was a time of supposedly immense exterminations – 10,000 to 12,000 victims, or some four gassings a day (S7) – this nonsensical four-part division of “Bunker 2,” which would only have created obstacles and difficulties, refers to that stubborn attitude, both by witnesses and historians, whereby the nonsense described by the witnesses is blamed on the SS, as if they were a bunch of imbeciles.

In front of Judge Sehn, the witness significantly revised the capacity of the alleged gas chambers:

“The capacity of Bunkers No. 1 and 2 was about 4,000 people. Bunker No. 2 could hold more than 2,000 persons in all of its gas chambers at the same time, Bunker No. 1 less than 2,000.” (P6)

However, the capacity of “Bunker 1” in the Soviet interrogation was 1,500 to 1,700 persons, that of “Bunker 2” in the Polish interrogation was 2,500 to 2,550.

To the Soviets, the witness stated (S4):

“About 500 meters away from Gas Chamber No. 1 were two standard wooden barracks, and at a distance of 150 meters from Gas Chamber No. 2 were two more similar barracks.”

In contrast to this, in the Polish interrogation he stated:

“Two wooden shacks were located at a distance of about 30-40 meters from that little house [Bunker 2].” (P2)

“In the vicinity of Bunker 1 was a small barn and 2 barracks.” (P3)

Probably someone had pointed out to him that only a demented person would have placed the undressing shacks 500 meters (but also 150) from the alleged gas chambers, having then to escort and guard in the middle of the surrounding fields and forests very large groups of naked victims, in fact, some 1,500 to 2,500 of them.

¹⁵² Piper 2000, p. 139. According to Piper, the exterior measurements of the cottage were 8.34 m × 17.07 m. The interior area, excluding the perimeter walls, was approximately 122 square meters.

4.5. The Cremation Pits at the “Bunkers”

Dragon also became entangled in further contradictions about the cremation pits, beginning with their location. In the Soviet deposition he said:

“500 meters away from Gas Chamber No. 1, there were four pits where the people were burned, [...]” (S5)

“At a distance of 150 meters from Chamber No. 2, there were 6 pits of the exact same size as those [located] at Chamber No. 1.” (S6)

To Judge Sehn, however, he recounted:

“In the vicinity of Bunker 1 there was a small barn and 2 barracks. The pits were located far away [...]” (P3)

“Two wooden shacks were located at a distance of about 30-40 meters from that little house [Bunker 2]. On the other side there were 4 pits, [...]” (P2)

Since the expression “in the vicinity of Bunker 1” in relation to the two barracks corresponds to 500 meters in the Soviet interrogation, it must be inferred that “far away” designated a distance even greater than 500 meters.

In the Soviet interrogation, “Gas Chamber No. 1” was equipped with four cremation pits measuring 30-35m × 7-8 m × 2 m, with a capacity of 7,000-8,000 bodies per day (S5). Gas Chamber No. 2, on the other hand, had six pits, with a capacity of at least 10,000 bodies per day (S6). Dragon goes on to explain that

“In 24 hours, in all 10 pits, an average of no [less than] 17,000-18,000 persons were burned, but on certain occasions the number of persons cremated in 24 hours amounted to 27,000-28,000 persons, arriving by transport from various countries and belonging to various nationalities, especially Jews.” (S6)

These statements are nothing short of delusional. It should be remembered that Dragon refers to the period from the beginning of December 1942 to the beginning of March 1943. According to Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the peak of extermination activity was reached in January 1943, with about 45,000 killed during that month, an average of about 1,450 per day. For Dragon, however, the daily average of the exterminated was 17,000-18,000, with peaks of 27,000-28,000! This means that in the three months of activity of the “bunkers” (early December 1942 through early March 1943, the period covered by Dragon’s “eyewitness testimony”) an average of (17,000 to 18,000 bodies/day × 30 days/month × 3 months =) about 1,530,000 to 1,620,000 Jews were killed and cremated outdoors, but the total number of Jews deported to Auschwitz amounted only to about 97,000.¹⁵³

In the Polish interrogation, Dragon adjusted the number and dimensions of the cremation pits: there were no longer six pits near “Bunker 2” but only

¹⁵³ Piper 1993, Table titled “Die Transporte mit Juden nach Auschwitz aus den einzelnen Ländern von 1940 bis 1945”.

four, and they no longer measured 30-35 m × 7-8 m × 2 m, but 30 m × 7 m × 3 m (P2), but he did not dare to repeat the previous absurdities. For “Bunker 1,” he did not even indicate the number of pits, nor did he mention their capacity.

What is more, all his crazy claims about the pit’s capacities are rendered meaningless by this statement of his:

“We emptied the ash pits generally about 48 hours after cremation.” (P4)

This means that the pits were idle for two out of three days, so it makes no sense to talk about daily capacities. It should also be noted that the witness didn’t quite get the cock-and-bull story of human-fat recovery straight (see Mattoigno 2021a, pp. 126-129), because he stated, rather puerilely:

“The human fat came from the pits in which people were burned through special channels that went to another small pit, where the fat dripped, which was collected by the SS themselves.” (S6)

According to the common delusional testimonies on this, the task of scooping the boiling fat (and getting broiled in the process) obviously is said to have fallen to the inmates of the *Sonderkommando*.

4.6. Extermination Technique of “Bunker 1”

4.6.1. Tasks of the *Sonderkommando* Inmates

The *Sonderkommando* of “Gas Chamber No. 2,” according to Dragon, was divided up as follows (S3):

- 12 inmates (among them Dragon) removed the bodies from the gas chambers
- 10 inmates carried the corpses to the carts
- 30 inmates loaded the corpses onto the carts
- 20 inmates threw the corpses into the pits
- 28 inmates carried wood to the pits
- 2 inmates removed gold teeth, rings, etc. from the corpses
- 2 inmates cut the hair of the corpses

The total is 104 inmates, but “110-120 people were working at the clearing of Chamber No. 2 and the burning of the corpses” (S6).

According to Dragon, 200 inmates were selected on 10 December 1942 for the *Sonderkommando* of the “bunkers” (S2), of which precisely 110-120 were assigned to “Gas Chamber No. 2,” so that 80-90 inmates remained for “Bunker 1,” even less than the 104 mentioned above.

Although he had only worked in “Bunker 2,” Dragon strangely described in more detail the removal and cremation of the corpses from “Bunker 1,” although he did not indicate the division of duties in that case. In what follows, I base myself on that of “Gas Chamber No. 2”.

The four (or maybe six) pits were connected to the “bunker” by a narrow-gauge railway on which five cars moved, each carrying 25-30 corpses. The transport (round trip) took about 20 minutes and in 24 hours 7,000-8,000 corpses were cremated (S5).

4.6.2. Corpse Removal from the Gas Chambers

On this point Dragon states:

“The removal of the corpses from the chamber, as I have already explained, was carried out in turn by 12 persons, every 15 minutes [they] removed them in [sets of] 6 persons.” (S5)

“When we declared in spite of this lesson that we could not manage to work like this, he [Moll] divided us up in groups of two.” (P2)

The 12 inmates were divided into two groups of six, who took turns working every 15 minutes, so that there were always six inmates working in the alleged gas chambers; since they worked in pairs, these six inmates transported three corpses at a time. How many transports of corpses were necessary to empty the alleged gas chamber? According to Dragon, the chamber contained 1,500-1,700 people (S5; in the Polish statement “less than 2,000,” P3,6), but within “24 hours, 7,000-8,000 people were burned in the pits” of “Bunker 1” (S5), which corresponds to four gassings of 1,750-2,000 people each.

Assuming the minimum figure of 1,750 per gassing batch, each pair of inmates would have to make $(1,750 \div 3 =)$ 583 trips (of three corpses by six inmates). The time indicated by the witness is two to three hours (S5). On the basis of the maximum duration – 3 hours or 180 minutes – one transport would have taken $(180 \div 583 =)$ 0.31 minutes, hence about 19 seconds, which also includes the time lost due to the 11 changes of personnel every 15 minutes.

Bunker 1, according to the plan drawn up by Engineer Nosal on the basis of Dragon’s statements, had two gas chambers each with one single door for *both* entry and exit, accessed via a staircase of 7-8 steps (visible on Nosal’s drawing; see Document 9). However, this does not correspond to Dragon’s description (S4):

“In each of the rooms of Gas Chamber No. 1, there were two doors: through one door, the naked people were brought in, and through the other, the corpses were brought out.”

The fact remains, however, that each room had only one door for removing the bodies, which could be passed through by only one pair of inmates at a time. Therefore, depending on the pace of work, the other two pairs had to queue up to pass through it in turn. Under such conditions, removing a corpse every 19 seconds is a blatant absurdity.

That this is a purely fictitious story is also demonstrated by the fact that the shifts are completely incongruous with the structure of the “bunker”: since the

bunker had two rooms, the six detainees who alternated every 15 minutes could not work three to a room, because they worked in pairs; as a result, four worked in one room and two in the other – an inefficient and senseless organization of work.

During the Soviet interrogation, Dragon declared that “clearing of the chamber lasted 2-3 hours” (S5), but in 1993, when asked by Gideon Greif how long it took to carry the corpses out of the house (Greif, p. 136), Dragon replied:

“We worked almost all day long.”

4.6.3. Transporting the Corpses to the Cremation Pits

When the work of clearing the chambers was finished, ten inmates transported the corpses piled up outside the gas chambers next to the carts, presumably also in pairs, so each pair had to move $(7,000 \text{ to } 8,000 \div 5 =)$ 1,400 to 1,600 corpses per day; it is not known how long that took. Then another 30 inmates loaded the corpses onto the five carts, 25-30 in each, and made the trip to the pits and back in about 20 minutes. Each transport thus comprised a maximum of $(5 \text{ carts} \times 30 \text{ bodies/cart} =)$ 150 corpses, and the transport of all the bodies took a total of $(7,000 \text{ to } 8,000 \div 150 =)$ 46 to 53 trips, or $(46 \text{ to } 53 \text{ trips} \times 20 \text{ min} =)$ 920-1,060 minutes, or 15.3 to 17.7 hours.

How did the carts move? Were they human-powered, or was there a small locomotive? Dragon did not clarify this essential point; fortunately, he did so in his 1993 interview with Gideon Greif. On that occasion, he clearly stated that the carts were pushed by hand by the inmates:

“Another group gathered up bodies and put them on trolleys that ran on a track. Others wheeled the trolleys to the edge of the pits.” (ibid., pp. 137f.)

“We took the bodies from the hut to the pits in carts and threw them in...” (ibid., p. 136)

A self-proclaimed colleague of Dragon, Eliezer Eisenschmidt, who arrived at Auschwitz in a different (Reg. No. 80765) and was also assigned to the *Sonderkommando*, declared in an interview with Greif, also in 1993 (*ibid.*, p. 223):

“For example, six men pushed the carts that carried the bodies, [...]”

Another self-proclaimed companion in misfortune of Dragon, who according to himself worked at the *Sonderkommando* of the “bunker,” Maurice Benroubi, outlined the following picture (Pressac 1989, p. 162):

“We marched 200 metres and stopped in a clearing. Two SS officers were there and gave orders to the SS men. Further on about one hundred Sonderkommando men were pushing platforms of 3m by 2m mounted on wheels

[...¹⁵⁴] and on these platforms there were corpses lying one on top of the other. They put them in front of graves about 20m long, 3m wide and 2.50m deep.”

Leaving aside further contradictions (starting with the dimensions of the pits, which for Dragon were 30-35 m × 7-8 m × 2 or 30 m × 7 m × 3 m), it is another fact that Dragon, in his tall tale, forgot precisely the team that must have been assigned to pushing the carts, and also the team that would have been assigned to their unloading, which must have been more or less equal to the team assigned to their loading, *i.e.*, 30 prisoners.

The five carts each contained at least (25 bodies × 60 kg/body¹⁵⁵ =) 1,500 kg of bodies, a total of 7,500 for five carts, plus the weight of the five carts themselves – at least another 2,500 kg,¹⁵⁶ for a total of 10,000 kg or ten metric tons. How many inmates would it have taken to push this load 150 meters? And how long would it have taken? Dragon childishly simplifies these issues, and this is another indication that his account is not about real events.

4.6.4. Fuel Wood for Burning Corpses

Dragon stated that “28 persons to carry wood to the pits to cremate the corpses” (S3), but does not explain either how much wood was needed for each pit, where it was taken from, or how it was transported there.

For the open-air incineration of a corpse of about 60 kg, a minimum quantity of 160 kg of dry wood is assumed¹⁵⁷ (or about 300 kg, if green wood is used).¹⁵⁸ Therefore, for the cremation of the claimed 7,000 to 8,000 daily gassing victims, the wood consumption would have been 1,120,000 to 1,280,000 kg of dry wood and 2,100,000 to 2,400,000 of green wood. It follows that each of the above 28 wood carriers would have had to bring to the pyres from a minimum of (1,120,000 ÷ 28 =) 40 metric tons of wood to a maximum of (2,400,000 ÷ 28 =) about 85.7 metric tons of wood every day. These figures are so enormous that they alone expose Dragon’s tale as completely made up. For example, if somehow each wood-carrying inmate had brought 100 kg of wood to the pits every five minutes (outward journey, loading of wood, transport to the pits, unloading), it would have taken at least (40,000 kg ÷ 100 kg × 5 min =) 2,000 minutes, or over 33 hours per 24-hour day!

¹⁵⁴ Pressac’s comments omitted.

¹⁵⁵ Average weight of a corpse according to Pressac (1989, p. 475) and van Pelt (pp. 470, 472).

¹⁵⁶ The small mining carts intended to be moved by men or horses weighed no more than 2,000 kg when fully loaded; the medium ones had a gross weight of 3,200 kg, and the large ones about 5,000, with a cart weight of 1,400 kg (Martelli, pp. 276, 280). From these data, based on the ratio wagon weight/gross weight, it can be deduced that the smallest wagon weighed about 500 kg and carried 1,500 kg.

¹⁵⁷ See Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 1291f.

¹⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 1296. I assume a calorific value of 3,700 kcal/kg for dry wood and 1,900 kcal/kg for green wood.

4.7. Extermination Technique of “Bunker 2”

According to Dragon’s Soviet deposition, the pits at “Gas Chamber No. 2” had a capacity of 10,000 victims per day. Here, the clearing of the four rooms took “no more than two hours” (S5), because it was carried out through the entrance and exit doors, since “the narrow-gauge railway ran on both sides of Gas Chamber No. 2, next to the doors” (S6). However, in Engineer Nosal’s drawing of “Bunker 2,” the railroad runs past only the exit doors (named “W1-4”; see Document 10).

I already noted earlier that Nosal’s drawings are also incorrect regarding the number of doors of the alleged gas chambers of “Bunker 1,” but Dragon made an explicit reference to this drawing (P3):

“The chamber I described was accurately drawn on the basis of my statements by Engineer Nosal, from Oświęcim. This chamber was called Bunker No. 2.”

The fact that the witness did not notice such gross errors is inexplicable.

The removal of corpses was carried out by the twelve aforementioned inmates who worked alternately (every 15 minutes) in three pairs. This division is also inconclusive, because if there were ten doors for the extraction of corpses (the five exit doors plus the five entrance doors), it would have been rational and efficient to assign 20 inmates to “Bunker 2” working in 10 pairs, one for each door.

The capacity of 10,000 victims per day corresponds to five fully loaded gassing batches of 2,000 people each. Removing the bodies of one gassing took no more than two hours, or 120 minutes. It follows that each pair of inmates had to remove $(2,000 \div 3 =) 667$ bodies within 120 minutes, hence one body in $(120 \div 667 =) 0.20$ minutes or 12 seconds (or $(667 \div 120 =) 5.5$ bodies per minute), including seven breaks for shift changes.

After that, five pairs of inmates had to transport the 10,000 daily corpses to the carts, and another five pairs had to load them onto the carts. However, since the narrow-gauge railway passed in front of the exit doors of the gas chambers, the corpses would be piled up in the space between, as is clear from Engineer Nosal’s drawing mentioned earlier. In practice, the unit of ten inmates in charge of transporting the corpses to the carts would have been completely useless, as the carts are said to have stopped right in front of the doors. Only the unit of loaders of the carts would have been necessary.

The six cremation pits were located 150 meters away from the “bunker.” A narrow-gauge railway with 7-8 carts ran from the one to the other (S5f.), which must be assumed to be the same as those of “Gas Chamber No. 1.” If there were eight carts, since the largest gas chamber had a floor area almost equal to that of the other three combined (48 versus 52 square meters), even the least-capable work organizer would have placed four wagons in front of Door W1, two in front of Door W2 and one each in front of Doors W3 and

W4, and then put them together in a single convoy, once the loading was finished.

These eight carts would have had a maximum load of (25 bodies/carts × 8 carts =) 200 corpses at a time, equivalent to (200 bodies × 60 kg/body =) 12,000 kg, plus another 4,000 kg for the carts, as explained earlier, for a total of 16 metric tons. The transport of 10,000 corpses therefore required (10,000 ÷ 200 =) 50 fully loaded trips of 150 meters, and as many empty return trips, pushing 16 metric tons on the outward trip and four tons on the return trip.

As I noted earlier, Dragon forgot the unit who had to push the carts, and also the one who had to unload them near the pits.

How many inmates would have been needed to push these 16-ton trains (loaded) or 4-ton trains (empty)? And how long would the entire operation have taken?

I noted already earlier that the breakdown of the work assigned to the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* shows 104 people, while the total group is said to have amounted to 110-120. It follows that for this job, undoubtedly the most-difficult and -strenuous, somewhere between 6 and 16 inmates remained available. According to the maximum figure, 16 inmates would have had to push eight carts weighing a total of 16 tons over a distance of 150 meters, which is equivalent to two metric tons for each pair of inmates. – A decidedly impossible feat.

In his Polish deposition, the witness inexplicably reduced the number of “dentist” and “barber” inmates from two to one (P2). When considering the organization of labor, only a demented person would have planned to have only two barbers cut the hair off the bodies of the (10,000 × 40% =) 4,000 gassed women, and only two dentists check the mouths of the (10,000 × 80% =) 8,000 adult corpses to locate and extract any gold teeth.¹⁵⁹

4.8. “Bunker 2” in 1944

Dragon also made contradictory statements regarding the activity at “Bunker 2” in 1944:

“After the construction of the crematorium called No. 2 in Brzezinka, the barracks at Bunker No. 2 were dismantled, and the pits were filled in. The bunker itself was maintained until the end, and after a very long pause, it was used again for the gassing of the Hungarian Jews. Then new barracks were built and [more] pits were dug. At that time, they worked in two shifts in this bunker, meaning day and night. I myself worked there, I think, two days.” (P5)

“However, since [more and] more Hungarian Jews were arriving by transport, Bunker No. 2 was put back into operation, and people were gassed and burned

¹⁵⁹ The percentages adopted are explained in Chap. 4.12.2.

there. I do not know how many people were burned every day in this bunker, because during the period in which the Hungarian Jews were cremated there, I was not working in Bunker No. 2." (P9)

"I calculate the number of those gassed in the two bunkers and four crematoria at over 4 million. This was also the opinion of the other prisoners employed in the Sonderkommando." (P10)

In summary, the witness did not work in "Bunker 2" during the alleged gassing of the Hungarian Jews, but at the same time worked there for maybe two days. He did not know the daily number of victims of this installation in 1944, but he could "calculate" the total number of victims including those of the two "bunkers" at 4 million!

Dragon specified (P9):

"Both the Sonderkommando working in Crematorium V and the Sonderkommando working in Bunker No. 2 worked in two shifts: day and night. This work lasted for the months of May and June."

But the day before, he stated that this intensive work in two shifts had lasted not two, but three months (P7):

"During the period when the Hungarian transports arrived, we worked at Crematorium V in two shifts. The day shift from 6:30 am to 6:30 pm, the night shift from 6:30 pm to 6:30 am the next day. This work lasted 3 months."

In further contradiction to this, he claimed in his Soviet deposition that the culmination of the simultaneous extermination in all crematoria and pits allegedly took place "In May, June, July and August 1944," hence for 4 months (S8).

The fact that Dragon, in 1944, had never worked at "Bunker 2" (or had worked there maybe for two days) is no excuse for his confusion or ignorance in this regard, because, as I pointed out earlier, although he had *never* worked at all at "Bunker 1," that didn't stop him from describing it in great detail.

4.9. Crematoria IV and V

4.9.1. Dragon's Activity at Crematoria IV and V

At the end of May 1944, Dragon was transferred with the entire *Sonderkommando* from Block 11 of Camp Sector BIId to Crematorium IV, where he was in charge of loading the muffles ("I, and together with me 4 other persons, carried /introduced/ the corpses into the cremation furnaces"; S6).

In this regard, however, the witness made conflicting statements (P6):

"I worked at Crematorium No. V. until May 1944, [when] we were assigned to work in the gardens, to split wood, to transport coke, because at that time the furnaces of Crematorium No. V were not yet in operation. This crematorium

was not put into operation until May 1944, when transports of Hungarian Jews began to arrive.”

Hence, if he was transferred to Crematorium IV at the end of May 1944, how could he work at Crematorium V until May 1944? The witness also said that “[a]round July or August 1944, Crematorium No. 4 did not work [anymore], due to a failure of the chimneys” (S7f.), but then he forgot about it again, because shortly thereafter he declared (S8f.):

“In May, June, July and August 1944, the cremation of corpses was carried out simultaneously in all crematoria and on the pyres in the pits, because every day there was a great influx of people – 5-7 transports. In these months, all transports arrived from Hungary. The furnaces of the crematoria alone could not cremate the people gassed in the gas chambers.”

For Tauber, on the other hand, Crematorium IV did not have any failures (P27):

“Since it was felt that the pits were better suited for cremating corpses, the crematoria were closed down when cremations in the pits began. First, Crematorium IV was shut down, I think in June 1944, then in October 1944, I think, Crematoria II and III.”

4.9.2. Cremation Pits Nearby

Regarding the cremation pits at Crematorium V, Dragon stated in his Polish deposition:

“This work lasted 3 months. However, as the crematoria were not very productive, pits were dug next to Crematorium V for the cremation of the gassed Hungarians. There were 3 larger and 2 smaller pits. The burning process in the pits at Crematorium V was the same as at Bunkers 1 and 2.” (P7)

“Eventually, the Hungarian Jews were burned in pits dug for this purpose at the building of Crematorium No. V. Five pits were dug there, 25 meters long, 6 meters wide and 3 meters deep. About 5,000 people were burned in the pits every day.” (P9)

So, were the pits all the same size, or were they different?

The four pits near “Bunker 1” measured 30-35 m in length, 7-8 m in width, were 2 m deep, and had a daily capacity of 7,000-8,000 bodies. Assuming the highest values, this results in pits of 35 m × 8 m × 2 m = 560 cubic meters with a capacity of 2,000 bodies per day each.

The five pits at Crematorium 5 had a capacity of 1,000 bodies per day each, and a volume of (25 m × 6 m × 3 m =) 450 cubic meters, equivalent to 80% of those at “Bunker 1”. Their capacity should therefore have been (2,000 bodies/day × 0.8 =) 1,600 bodies per day, instead, incomprehensibly, it was 1,000.

4.9.3. Number and Capacities/Dimensions of the Gas Chambers

At the time of the Soviet interrogation, Dragon only knew of three gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V (S12), but he told Judge Sehn (P6):

“At first, there were 3 gas chambers, but later a fourth was installed. The first could hold 1,500, the second 800, the third 600, and the fourth 150 people.”

Hence a total capacity of 3,050 persons.

According to this building’s Construction Plan 2036 of 11 January 1943 (Pressac 1989, p. 399), the rooms in question had the following dimensions:

1. 12.35 m × 7.72 m = 95.3 m²
2. 11.69 m × 8.40 m = 98.2 m²
3. 11.69 m × 3.70 m = 43.2 m²

Room 3 is then said to have been divided lengthwise into two unequal parts, the dimensions of which are unknown (Piper 2000, p. 162).

Since the total area of the alleged gas chambers was about 236.7 m², this results in a victim density of about 13 persons per square meter (to be exact: 12.88/m²). The following contradictory values can be derived from the claimed capacities given by Dragon for each of the chambers:

	Area	Claimed Capacity	Claimed Density	Capacity at 13/m ²	Claimed % Capacity	% Area
Room 1	95.3	1,500	16	1,228	49.2	40.3
Room 2	98.2	800	8	1,265	26.2	41.5
Room 3	43.2	750	17	557	24.6	18.2
Totals	236.7	3,050		3,050	100	100

The division of the capacity of the gas chambers is clearly nonsensical: the resulting density is about 13 people per square meter, but multiplying this value by the real area of the individual rooms, you get three different densities of 16, 8 and 17 people per square meter. If one then multiplies Dragon’s density by the real floor area of the rooms, one obtains three results in open contrast with those given by him regarding capacity: 1,228, 1,265 and 557 persons. Finally, if one calculates the ratio between partial and total capacity, one obtains percentages corresponding to the floor areas of the individual rooms (*e.g.* 1,500 ÷ 3,050 = 49.2%) which are different than those resulting from the ratio between the floor areas of the individual rooms and the total floor area (*e.g.* 95.3 m² ÷ 236.7 m² = 40.2%). Therefore, we are not dealing with real data here, but with ill-conceived fabrications.

This is also confirmed by the fact that the density of victims in the “bunkers” (of 80 m² and 100 m², respectively) was 19-21/m² for “Bunker 1” (1,500-1,700 persons) and 20/m² for “Bunker 2” (2,000 persons) according to Dragon’s Soviet deposition, but 20-25/m² (2,000 to 2,500-2,550 persons) according to his Polish statement.

4.9.4. Impossible Gassing Technique

In another study, I documented that the gassing technique allegedly used in Crematorium IV and V as described by Tauber, Dragon and also Jankowski is impossible, because both Tauber and Dragon mentioned the actual grates that protected the small windows allegedly used to introduce Zyklon B, which made it impossible to stick a Zyklon-B can through that opening in order to pour its contents into the gas chamber (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 170-179). Oddly enough, here the two witnesses used almost the same words. Tauber (S6):

“In order to pour the ‘Zyklon’ into the chamber, there were hatches with grilles in the walls at a height of approximately two meters, which could be closed hermetically with shutters.”

Dragon (S12):

“In order to pour the Zyklon, on the outer walls of the gas chambers, at a height of about 2 meters, were arranged hatches with grilles, which could be closed hermetically with covers.”

Here I will refer to Jean-Claude Pressac’s assessment on the claimed gassing technique in Crematoria IV and V, which he expressed already in 1982 (1982, p. 125):

“Industrially [= for mass extermination purposes], the course of operations is aberrant.”

He attributed this aberration to the fact that Crematoria IV and V had not been conceived as criminal instruments, but had been “transformed to this end” (*ibid.*, p. 126). This implies, however, that the SS technicians of the Central Construction Office must have been complete idiots, completely incapable of finding an efficient and rational solution to this alleged transformation, starting with the basic and essential device: a mechanical ventilation system. Indeed, both Tauber and Dragon agreed on its absence. Tauber (S7):

“Furthermore, in the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 4 and 5, there was no ventilation [system], so the ventilation of the chambers was carried out by opening doors and small windows.”

Dragon (S12):

“Furthermore, in the gas chambers of Crematoria Nos. 4-5, there was no ventilation [system], so the ventilation of the chambers was done by opening the doors and [window] openings.”

Without these devices, the passive ventilation of the alleged gas chambers through the three doors and seven exterior windows would have required days (Mattogno 2019, pp. 154-156), making continuous gassings impossible.

The aberration noted by Pressac was thus the inevitable fruit of the aberrant fantasies of these self-proclaimed eyewitnesses.

4.9.5. Cremation Capacity

The cremation capacity of the 8-muffle furnace of Crematorium IV/V asserted by Dragon is in disagreement with that indicated by Tauber, who in this regard stated:

“In each crematorium, there was an 8-muffle furnace. 4-5 persons were introduced into each muffle. The duration of cremation was 35 minutes. One furnace cremated 1,200-1,500 people per day.” (S6)

This corresponds on average to (8 muffles \times 4.5 bodies/Muffle \times 21 hrs \times 60 min/hr \div 35 min \approx) about 1,300 bodies per day. Dragon instead said:

“These two crematoria had 4 furnaces on two sides. Three corpses were placed in each furnace.” (P6) *“The cremation took 15-20 minutes.”* (P7)

This results in an average capacity of (8 muffles \times 3 bodies/muffle \times 21 hrs \times 60 min/hr \div 17.5 min \approx) approximately 1,730 bodies per day.

According to Dragon, the four crematoria at Birkenau could cremate 10,000-12,000 corpses per day (S7) – which is simple nonsense, arithmetically based on the equally insane starting figures of 3-5 corpses cremated in one muffle within 15-20 minutes (rather than one corpse per muffle per hour) – plus another 5,000 in the cremation pits at Crematorium V (P9). The total capacity of these facilities was therefore 15,000 to 17,000 bodies – sheer madness.

4.9.6. Furnace Loading System

In Soviet interrogation, Dragon stated (S6):

“The corpses were brought into the furnace on iron stretchers which were placed on frames. On a stretcher, we put 3 and 2 corpses at a time. In each furnace [=muffle], 5 corpses were introduced. The corpses were put into the furnace [=muffle] from the iron stretchers by means of special hooks, after which the stretchers were pulled out.”

This means that two immediately consecutive loading procedures were carried out, one with three corpses, the other with two more. Based on the same duration of 15-20 minutes, the cremation capacity of Crematoria IV/V would have increased to about 3,300 corpses per day.

In his Polish deposition, Dragon gave further explanations about the system of introducing corpses into the muffles (P7):

“We placed the corpses on the stretchers in this way: when the first one lay with its head forward, we placed the second one with its head back. In each furnace we loaded three corpses. When we loaded the third corpse, those [the two corpses] introduced earlier were already burning. I saw that the arms of these corpses were raised, then the legs were raised. Besides, we were proceeding very quickly, and I could not accurately observe the entire burning process. We had to hurry, because if the extremities of these already burning corpses rose strongly, we had difficulties getting the third corpse into the fur-

nace [=muffle]. We used the stretchers in this way: two inmates lifted the stretcher, one by the end farther from the furnace, the other by the end that entered the furnace first. After the stretcher was introduced, one of the inmates held the corpse in place with a long poker, we called it a hoe, forked at the end, and two other [inmates] pulled the stretcher out from underneath the corpse. After loading the furnace, we closed the door and loaded the next furnace.”

Here the witness spoke equally of two instantly successive loading procedures, but the first load had only two bodies instead of three, while the second had only one instead of two.

The technique of introducing the stretcher into the muffle described by Dragon is impractical, because according to him two inmates lifted the stretcher, one near the furnace (Inmate A) and the other at the stretcher’s end farther from the muffle (Inmate B). However, while there was a convenient handle for lifting and pushing the stretcher at its end, consisting of two double-bent tubes, the two front ends of the tubes had to be placed directly on the two guide rollers, an operation impossible for a single person standing at a blazing-hot muffle of 800°C. As Tauber correctly explained, this could only be done by placing an iron rod or a wooden batten underneath the front of the stretcher, which was grasped at its ends by two inmates from both sides, who could then, at an adequate distance from the open muffle door, place the two free ends of the stretcher tubes on the rollers.

The procedure described by Dragon was instead carried out with three inmates: Inmate A, after having placed – we do not know how – the stretcher on the rollers, remained idle and could have helped Inmate B to push the stretcher into the muffle; then a third Inmate C held the corpses in place with a poker, and the other two pulled the stretcher out of the muffle. Dragon does not explain why the team introducing the corpses was composed of five inmates.

4.9.7. The *Sonderkommando*

Regarding the *Sonderkommando*, Dragon’s statements present not-insignificant contradictions to those of Tauber.

The *Sonderkommando* established on 10 December 1942 consisted of 200 inmates in total (S2), of which 110-120 were assigned to “Bunker 2” (S6), the remaining 80-90 to “Bunker 1”. This number remained unchanged until March-April 1943, when the two “bunkers” ceased operation. It is true that Dragon states that the initial *Sonderkommando* “within a short period of time grew to 400” (P10), but he specified that “[i]n 1943, 200 Greeks [...] were assigned to our *Sonderkommando*” (P11), which brought the total to 400 inmates. However, the first Jewish transport from Greece arrived at Auschwitz on 20 March 1943 (Czech 1990, p. 356). Tauber, on the other hand, states that “in mid-March 1943,” when the first gassing took place in Crematorium II, “the work was taken over by another shift of the *Sonderkommando*, which at

that time also operated the two bunkers [and] numbered about 400 inmates” (P17f.). But the *Sonderkommando* in question was Dragon’s, which consisted of 200 people, since any Greeks could have been added to this squad only on 20 March at the earliest.

According to Tauber, the *Sonderkommando* numbered 1,000 men in May 1944, who were distributed as follows (S10):

- Crematorium 2: 120 men, 60 men each shift
- Crematorium 3: 120 men (60 men each shift)
- Crematorium 4: 60 men
- Crematorium 5: 300 men
- “Separate Gas Chamber No. 2” (“Bunker 2”) and pyres next to it: 300 men

It follows that, according to Dragon, for the extermination of 17,000-18,000 people per day in the two “bunkers” in 1942/early 1943, 200 men of the *Sonderkommando* were sufficient, but for Tauber, “Bunker 2” alone required 300, although Franciszek Piper claims that “only” 5,000 corpses were cremated per day in the purported pits of this “bunker” (Piper 1994, p. 173).

Another relevant contradiction concerns the dating of the alleged gassing in Auschwitz of 200 men of the *Sonderkommando*. Tauber (S11):

“In August 1944, the Germans exterminated 200 men in one fell swoop. They were all killed in the Auschwitz 1 Camp, in a disinfection chamber.”

Dragon (P11):

“In October 1944, 500 inmates were shot, specifically 400 in the courtyard of Crematorium No. IV, and 100 in the field next to Crematorium No. II. This same month, Moll selected about 200 inmates of the Sonderkommando, who were taken to Oświęcim and, as we were later informed by the inmates employed in Kanada [warehouse], were gassed in the chamber used for fumigating items in the ‘Kanada’ warehouse.”

This contradiction is absolutely inexplicable, because here the pivotal event is the *Sonderkommando* revolt of 7 October 1944, according to which the two witnesses could have dated the alleged event easily in terms of “before” or “after”.

Tauber told the Jewish Historical Commission other fairy tales: in the course of said revolt (which he dated to September 1944), 40 SS soldiers and 800 *Sonderkommando* inmates were allegedly killed, and a crematorium “was blown up” – grossly false statements even from the orthodox perspective.

Dragon also got entangled in other contradictions regarding the *Sonderkommando*’s quarters:

“In September or August [sic] 1944 – I do not remember exactly – the management of the crematorium – I do not know how – learned about the preparation of the uprising, and transferred the entire Sonderkommando to Crematorium No. 4, where they stayed for one month.” (S8)

“Gradowski was shot in October 1944 during the uprising. Back then, 500 inmates of the Sonderkommando, which at that time numbered 700 inmates, were shot. 100 of them slept in Crematorium No. II, another 100 in Crematorium No. III, and 500 in Crematorium No. IV.” (P10)

“At the end of May 1944, I was transferred together with the entire Sonderkommando from Block 11 of Sector BIIId to Crematorium No. IV, where I stayed until October 1944. As I stated earlier, in October 1944, approximately 700 inmates of the Sonderkommando were housed in this crematorium.” (P11)

The entire *Sonderkommando* was therefore transferred to Crematorium IV in August-September, and at the same time at the end of May 1944, and the inmates housed there were 700 and at the same time 500.

To these contradictions, Dragon adds in reference to the *Sonderkommando* revolt:

“I hid under a pile of wood, and Tauber in the chimney ducts of Crematorium No. V.” (P12)

However, that crematorium’s chimney duct had no access port, so no one could have entered it ever. This is a colossal nonsense that Tauber had the decency not to repeat, but which Filip Müller later made his own (see Mattogno 2021a, pp. 52-54).

4.10. The Extermination of the Hungarian Jews and “Bunker 2”

Dragon asserted (S7):

“Gas Chamber No. 2 operated mainly when 6-7 transports of people arrived, then the corpses were cremated also on the pyres, and not just in the crematoria.”

During May, June, July and August 1944, “every day there was a great influx of people – 5-7 transports” of Hungarian Jews (S8f.), and in addition to the claimed cremation capacity of the crematoria and the pits near Crematorium V (15,000 to 17,000 bodies per day), we would have to add the capacity of the pits near “Bunker 2,” although Dragon does not state what their capacity was in 1944 (for 1942, he claimed a capacity of “at least 10,000 people” per day; S6).

In 1944, 437,402 Jews were deported in 147 trains out of Hungary, so each transport contained on average 2,975 persons (NG-5615; T-1166), in round figures 3,000. But according to Dragon’s statements, in May, June, July and August 1944, an average of six transports of Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz every day, meaning (6 trains × 3,000 inmates/train × 30 days/month × 4 months =) 2,160,000 people!

I have documented in a separate study that a maximum of 398,400 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz; the most-likely figure, however, is

around 321,000, since 107,000 registered inmates who transferred through the Birkenau Transit Camp constituted approximately 1/3 of the total (Mattogno 2007). In the period of the most-intensive deportation (from 16 May to 7 June 1944), an average of four transports per day departed from Hungary (the number that had been agreed upon at the transport conference at the beginning of May 1944; Braham, pp. 156f.), which amounts to some 12,600 persons per day.¹⁶⁰ Hence, if we apply Dragon's claim that "Bunker 2" was mainly used when 6-7 transports arrived (S7), it follows that it was basically never used. It should also be considered that, since on average a third of all deportees were fit for labor, 2/3 of these 12,600 arriving deportees, or 8,400, would have been slated for gassing, so that, from Dragon's crazy perspective, the crematoria were more than sufficient to do the job even at the most-extreme peak of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews. Therefore, there was no need at all for the cremation pits at Crematorium V either.

To these enormities the witness adds another (P9):

"This work lasted for the months of May and June. Based on my observations, I calculate that approximately 300,000 Hungarian Jews were cremated in Crematorium No. V during these two months."

This means that the Hungarian Jews were allegedly exterminated in Crematorium V alone, at a rate of $(300,000 \div 60 =)$ approximately 5,000 per day, the equivalent of the claimed capacity of the cremation pits near Crematorium V, without any need of having to use the crematorium's furnaces. Moreover, since this was by far the largest alleged extermination operation, it blatantly refutes the tall tale of 6-7 transports per day and 15,000-17,000 gassing victims/cremated bodies daily (without "Bunker 2"). If in fact these 300,000 Hungarian Jews were gassed and cremated within two months in Crematorium V, which Jews were gassed and cremated in Crematoria II, III and IV (in the period June-July, because in July-August Crematorium V is said to have gone out of use) for the two – or three – or four months of maximum extermination with 15,000-17,000 victims per day? And if the SS could have done without even the furnaces of Crematorium V, how is it possible that the crematoria's furnaces were unable to cope with the load, as the witness claimed in his Soviet deposition (S9):

"The furnaces of the crematoria alone could not cremate the people gassed in the gas chambers. At each crematorium, there were storerooms where the bodies were put that could not be cremated on the gassing day."

In addition to this, Dragon mentions only one other alleged extermination involving all four crematoria, which took place in 1943 and concerned 70,000

¹⁶⁰ The number of deportees was 289,357 in 92 trains, on average about 3,150 in each train.

Greek Jews. However, only 48,533 Greek Jews were deported to Auschwitz, of whom 11,147 were registered there.¹⁶¹

4.11. Crematoria II and III

4.11.1. One Single Gas Chamber or Two?

Dragon claims to have worked in Crematoria IV and V, and also served in Crematorium II “at one of the furnaces for about 5-10 days” (S8), which he decisively denied in front of Judge Sehn (P10):

“I did not participate in the gassing and cremation of people in Crematoria Nos. II and III.”

His statements regarding these two facilities are at odds with Tauber’s claims on points that are certainly not insignificant, beginning with the division of the alleged gas chamber into two rooms. Tauber (P9):

“At the end of 1943, the gas chamber was divided in two by a masonry wall, so that it was suitable for gassing smaller transports.”

Dragon (S10):

“In each of Crematoria Nos. 2 and 3, there was one gas chamber which was located in one of the underground rooms of the crematorium, and was about 30 meters long.”

4.11.2. Portable Coke Heaters

Another stroke of witness creativity is Dragon’s idea of portable coke heaters allegedly used in the “gas chambers” (S11):

“If necessary, the gas chambers were heated with transportable coke burners.”

He does not explain the necessity or advisability of this heating, which is obviously to be seen in the context of the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon B’s gypsum pellets. The boiling point of hydrogen cyanide is known to be at about 26°C. The coke heaters therefore presumably served to promote this evaporation. However, the body of an adult emits 1.5 kcal of heat per hour and kg of body weight,¹⁶² hence 3,000¹⁶³ bodies of an average weight of 60 kg would have produced (3,000 × 60 kg × 1.5 kcal/hr/kg =) 270,000 kcal/hr, or 4,500 kcal/min. The heat of vaporization of hydrogen cyanide is 0.2464 kcal/g at 0°C (Peters, p. 56), so the heat needed to evaporate the hy-

¹⁶¹ Czech 1970, Table No. 2 (between pp. 24 and 25).

¹⁶² Neufert, p. 25. This book was part of the library of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-2-87.

¹⁶³ The number specifically stated by Tauber for the daily capacity (S6), which would be the chamber capacity if assuming one gassing per day.

drogen cyanide contained in four 1.5-kg cans of Zyklon B¹⁶⁴ is (0.2464 kcal/g × 6,000 g =) about 1,500 kcal. In any case, the heat produced by the bodies of the victims allegedly crammed into these chambers would have made heating or preheating of the alleged gas chamber unnecessary, even in winter.¹⁶⁵

In this regard, Dragon stated in general (P5):

“In the chamber, after the opening, it was very hot, and you could feel the gas; it was suffocating, and it was sweet in the mouth, pleasant.”

Since Dragon had received a gas mask since his first day of service in “Bunker 2” (“All 12 of us were fitted with [gas] masks and led to the door of the cottage”; P2), the reference to the taste of Zyklon B does not make sense and possibly relates to its odor. However, as Germar Rudolf points out, hydrogen cyanide has a very-faint odor, and only improperly does the specialist literature mention the odor of bitter almonds (Rudolf, p. 231), which in any case can hardly be described as “sweet” or “pleasant.”

On the other hand, if the camp authorities had actually set up these heaters, they would have realized immediately that the carbon monoxide produced by these heaters would have exterminated all the victims in a time frame more or less equal to that attributed to Zyklon B,¹⁶⁶ but without the need of using hydrogen cyanide. Lethal domestic accidents due to coke-heater emissions, at a time when all homes were heated primarily with wood or coal stoves and coke heaters (also called braziers), were in fact much more frequent than they are today.

Tauber disagrees, by the way, that there were any heating devices used in the “gas chambers” (P3):

“These corpses were frozen; we had to separate them from each other with axes.”

4.12. Extermination at the Crematoria

4.12.1. Cremation Capacity

The cremation capacity of the Birkenau crematoria indicated by Dragon is insane: 10,000-12,000 corpses per day. I have already explained earlier that the maximum capacity of these plants was 1,120 corpses per day (in 21 hours), at the rate of one body per muffle in one hour (a duration that would be reduced to just over 50 minutes for the possible presence of children’s bodies). On the other hand, the witness affirms that in each muffle five corpses were loaded

¹⁶⁴ I assume the introduction into the alleged gas chamber of four large cans of Zyklon B, each containing 1.5 kg of hydrogen cyanide.

¹⁶⁵ I refer in particular to Pressac’s fanciful conjectures on the “hot-air-supply unit.” See Mattogno 2019, pp. 104-113.

¹⁶⁶ A CO (carbon-monoxide) concentration of 1/1000% (0.001%) can cause severe and even lethal intoxication; one of 1/500% (0.002%) can cause death in four to five hours, one of 1/20% (0.05%) can be lethal within 15 minutes; Bour/Ledingham, p. 3.

together (S6), or only three (P6), which burned in 15-20 minutes (P7). From these data we get a minimum capacity of (3 corpses in 20 minutes in 46 muffles \Rightarrow) 9,936 and a maximum of (5 corpses in 15 minutes in 46 muffles \Rightarrow) 22,080. Considering instead three corpses in each muffle in 15 minutes, a capacity of 13,248 results.

Regarding Crematoria IV and V, Dragon speaks explicitly of three corpses in each muffle in 15-20 minutes, which corresponds to 1,728 to 2,304 corpses per day, on average about 2,000, or 4,000 for both crematoria together.

Thus, the capacity of Crematoria II/III must have been (10,000 to 12,000 – 4,000 \Rightarrow) six to eight thousand corpses per day, or three to four thousand per crematorium. These figures are at odds with those resulting from his other data, though: between 9,936 to 22,080 for both facilities, or 4,968 to 11,040 for each.

However, all these figures have one thing in common: they are technically absurd.

4.12.2. The Distribution of Duties of the *Sonderkommando* Inmates

The distribution of inmates working on various claimed tasks in Crematoria II and III indicated by Dragon is practically identical to that cited by Tauber, *i.e.*, 2 shifts of 60 inmates each made up as follows (S13f.):

- 15 inmates assigned to the undressing room
- 15 inmates to clear the chamber and transport the bodies to the freight elevator
- 2 inmates to load the freight elevator
- 4 inmates as “barbers”
- 2 inmates as “dentists”
- 2 inmates to operate the furnaces’ gas generators
- 2 inmates to operate the freight elevator
- 2 inmates to unload the freight elevator
- 2 inmates to transport the corpses to the furnaces
- 10 inmates, divided into two groups of five, to load the furnace muffles
- 4 inmates assisting the guard/overseer

In the Soviet statement, Tauber stated that “[i]n the gassing hall” – Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III, which had an area of 210 m² – “4,000 people were gassed at a time” (S4) and that the average number of gassed people was 3,000 per day (S6). The density of the victims was therefore about 19 and 14 people per square meter, respectively.

Dragon did not provide any figures, but in the Soviet deposition he stated that “Bunker 1” had a total area of 80 square meters, and that between 1,500 and 1,700 people were crammed into this space (S5), which amounts to roughly 19 to 22 people per square meter. In his Polish deposition, he mentioned “less than 2,000” persons (P3,6), which corresponds to a density of “less than”

25 persons per square meter. “Bunker 2” had a total area of 100 square meters and could accommodate 2,000 persons according to Dragon’s Soviet deposition (S5), yet up to 2,550 people according to his Polish deposition (P3). This also results in a density of 20-25 persons per square meter. To reach similar absurdly high densities in the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, a minimum load of approximately 4,000 persons in them would have to be assumed indeed (thus reaching some 19 people per square meter in them).

The density of 14 persons per square meter (a load of 3,000 persons in Morgue 1) is clearly already a borderline case and perhaps already beyond what would have been physically possible. But we will stick to Dragon’s script here in order to show other absurdities resulting from it.

In general, as far as the breakdown of victims is concerned, one can consider 20% children, 40% men and 40% women.¹⁶⁷ This means that four barbers had to cut the hair of 1,200 dead women, each barber 300 women, and that 2 dentists had to check the mouths of 2,400 adult corpses, 1,200 each, and extract any gold teeth present. If we assume an extremely tight average time of 15 seconds per inspection/extraction, the operation would have taken ($15 \text{ sec} \times 1,200 =$) 18,888 seconds, or five hours.

In addition, two inmates would have had to load 3,000 corpses onto the freight elevator and another two would have had to unload them upstairs. This means 1,500 corpses per inmate, for a total weight of ($1,500 \times 60 \text{ kg} =$) 90,000 kg or 90 metric tons. What I noted earlier in relation to Tauber’s statements applies here as well.

Finally, two inmates were to transport 3,000 corpses from the freight elevator to the furnaces, each of them 1,500 corpses. The method was very primitive: the corpses were dragged across the floor of the furnace room by hooking their necks with the bent end of a walking cane or a strap wrapped around a wrist:¹⁶⁸ 1,500 drags with this ridiculous system! How long would it have taken? The furnace room of Crematorium II/III was 30 meters long, and the five triple-muffle furnaces were arranged next to each other. From the exit of the elevator, the nearest furnace was just over a meter away, the furthest one about 25 meters. Thus, on average, each inmate had to drag a corpse 12.5 meters, and then return to the freight elevator – 1,500 times in succession. If we assume an optimistic average speed of 1 meter per second, each drag (round

¹⁶⁷ For the children, I rely on Kubica, pp. 288f., who states that about 232,000 children were deported to Auschwitz, about 22,000 of whom were registered; given that the orthodoxy’s total Auschwitz dead toll currently stands at 1,100,000 (Piper 1993, p. 202), the number of children allegedly gassed (210,000) is about 20% of the total. As far as I know, no data on the number of men and women deported to Auschwitz exists. The percentages I give are taken from transports from France, Belgium and the Netherlands where list of the deportees’ names have been preserved (Klarsfeld; Klarsfeld/Steinberg; *Het Nederlandse... 1948 & 1953*).

¹⁶⁸ For the cane technique, see, e.g., Paisikovic, in: Matogno 2021a, pp. 136, 145; for the strap technique, see, e.g., Müller, p. 117; Nyiszli, in: Matogno 2020b, p. 41.

trip) would have taken 25 seconds, the entire operation (25 sec × 1,500 =) 37,500 seconds or over ten hours.

As noted earlier, Dragon's claim makes no sense that only two teams of five inmates were assigned to loading the furnaces, because at the cremation pace claimed, they could have served only two furnaces (six muffles), and five teams would have been needed for the five furnaces in the crematorium.

Nor does it make sense to assign only two inmates to operate the furnaces' gas generators, because each furnace had two gas generators, which therefore totaled ten, and each gas generator had to be constantly supervised throughout the cremation process, loading the coke, increasing or reducing the flow of combustion air through the appropriate doors, and adjusting the smoke damper according to the combustion process.

Regarding cremations in Crematoria II and III, Dragon says nothing.

4.13. Salmen Gradowski and the Buried Manuscripts

Both during the Soviet and the Polish interrogations, Dragon spoke extensively about Salmen Gradowski. In order to fully understand his statements, a brief introduction is necessary. Gradowski was an alleged member of the *Sonderkommando* to whom are attributed three writings, compiled in 1944, which are said to have been found at the end of the war. According to the orthodox narrative, on 5 March 1945, the Soviets found in the area of Birkenau Crematorium II an aluminum canteen containing a notebook and a letter in Yiddish. It was taken to the Military-Medical Museum in Leningrad. Also in March 1945, an anonymous Pole sold to Haim Wolnerman a manuscript in Yiddish that he claimed to have found in a tin can in the area of the Birkenau crematoria. (Mattogno 2021, pp. 248, 250).

In his Soviet deposition, Dragon asserted (S10):

“Among the 500 Sonderkommando men shot was a Jew from the town of LUNA, Gradowski, who unbeknownst to the SS kept [a notebook with] a record of the transports with the people who arrived and were burned.

In the last months before the Sonderkommando set fire to Crematorium No. 4, Gradowski, fearing that someone from the Sonderkommando would discover the writings [he had] always with him, began to hide the writings underground so that they would be preserved. To me personally, Gradowski handed over some of his writings, which he put inside a German canteen, to hide them, which I buried in the ground; I can point to this place. This was in October or September 1944. I also know where the grenades were buried that were made by the Sonderkommando groups that had prepared the uprising and the escape. I can point to this place.”

And here is the account he gave to Judge Sehn (P10):

“I calculate the number of those gassed in the two bunkers and four crematoria at over 4 million. This was also the opinion of the other prisoners employed in the Sonderkommando. The Schreiber [scribe] of our commando, Sauman [Salmen] Gradowski, a native of Grodno, wrote some notes, in which, based on the information provided by the inmates working in all the crematoria, he wrote down the number of persons gassed and burned in the individual crematoria and described what the prisoners of the Sonderkommando had gone through. Gradowski was shot in October 1944 during the uprising. Back then, 500 inmates of the Sonderkommando, which at that time numbered 700 inmates, were shot. 100 of them slept in Crematorium No. II, another 100 in Crematorium No. III, and 500 in Crematorium No. IV. The diaries of this Gradowski, which were buried in the barbed-wire-fenced area of Crematorium II, I dug up [myself] and handed them over to the Soviet commission. They were a notebook and a letter addressed to the unknown finder. By order of the Soviet Commission, all the writings found, which had been written in Hebrew, were translated into Russian by the medical prisoner Dr. Gordon. The Soviet commission took these materials with them. I know that other documents and records were buried in the area belonging to Crematorium No. II, and that the pits with the ashes of the corpses of the persons cremated in this crematorium were covered with earth. One must look for these things in front of the cremation furnaces. I cannot point to the exact place, because after the destruction of the crematorium, the situation there changed, the ground was leveled already during the time of the Germans, so I lost my orientation. I did not participate in the gassing and cremation of people in Crematoria Nos. II and III.”

Evidently, Dragon buried these writings himself, which he later dug up on the grounds of Crematorium II, but at the same time he assured: “I did not participate in the gassing and cremation of people in Crematoria Nos. II and III.” If, on the other hand, Gradowski himself buried the bottle in Dragon’s absence, how could Dragon specify the exact burial location and then dig it up without fail? All the more so since the ground around Crematorium II had been leveled, and he had lost his “orientation.”

Nevertheless, he himself, no one knows how, dug up the writings and handed them over to the Soviet Commission of Inquiry. The chronology is at least possible, because Dragon was questioned on 26 February 1945, and the discovery occurred on 5 March – so the witness could have pointed the place out to the Soviets, but the inconsistencies I pointed out earlier remain.

His advice to look for other writings “in front of the cremation furnaces” does not make much sense, because then these writings would have been buried in the concrete floor of the furnace room.

Dragon explicitly spoke of “a notebook and a letter,” the writings actually “found” on 5 March 1945, only in the Polish interrogation of 10-11 May, thus after the “discovery.” In the Soviet interrogation, he clearly mentioned only “[a notebook with] a record of the transports with the people who arrived and

were burned” (S10), which was never found, and thus can be considered a mere myth. This is confirmed by the fact that this alleged record of gassings and cremations up to September-October 1944, in Dragon’s perspective, should have listed the mythical 4 million victims!

On the “finding” of these manuscripts, I add an additional element here that I had not considered in my specific treatment of the subject (Mattoigno 2021, pp. 243-289).

A photograph from 1945 by an unknown author, but bearing at the bottom half of a stamp reading “Чрезвычайная го[сударственная комиссия]” (“Chrezvychaynaya go[sudarsvennaya Komissiya]”), the Extraordinary State Commission that investigated Auschwitz, shows on a table a destroyed water bottle along with a notebook and a sheet of paper, apparently in good condition. The accompanying caption in five languages says (Bogusławska-Świebocka, p. 187; see Document 19):

“Prisoner’s diary, written by Sonderkommando member Zalmen Gradowski, found in 1945 in the area of crematory II in Birkenau (Unknown author, 1945)”

It is not at all credible that an aluminum water bottle would have literally exploded in such a way by merely lying in the ground for just five months, nor that any sheets of paper it contained would have been preserved inside so well, if the bottle was that massively destroyed.

Tauber was equally brazen on this issue (P27):

“Individuals from the crematorium staff secretly wrote down the most dramatic figures and events concerning the gassed persons. These notes were buried in various locations near the crematoria. Some of these notes were dug up during the stay of the Soviet Commission, which took them away. However, the vast majority must still be hidden in the ground, and this material could be recovered. Among other things, there are buried photographs of people gassed in the gas chamber, as well as of a transport that arrived at the crematorium for gassing.”

These alleged photographs were never found, despite the presence in Auschwitz from February to June 1945 of many self-proclaimed *Sonderkommando* “eyewitnesses” such as Tauber himself, Dragon, Mandelbaum, Jankowski and Nagraba, and one can thus be quite sure that this is just another myth.

Other stories also belong to this fabulous anecdote. I point out only one which is particularly crude and requires no comment (Dragon, S7):

“Almost all the Russians were burned, and in the last period, before the arrival of the Red Army and the liberation of the inmates of the Auschwitz Camp, mainly only Russian children were burned, who had been torn away from their parents; the adults instead were used for work in the camp.”

This was evidently meant as a tear-jerker to ingratiate himself with his Soviet interrogators.

Conclusions

There is no doubt that, as Pressac has shown, Tauber's testimonies are indeed 95% reliable from the architectural point of view, meaning with regard to the physical description of the crematoria and their equipment. However, Pressac's judgment that I quoted in the Introduction is doubly naive. First of all, the actual congruence of Tauber's statements with the crematoria's architectural features and equipment is not at all "proof of the exceptional validity of his testimony" (Pressac 1989, p. 502), but simply its *conditio sine qua non*: the correct description of the crematoria in no way confirms as true what Tauber claims took place in them. Second, the correspondence of his testimony with the "historical material available now that was not available in May 1945," *i.e.*, with the documentation seized by the Soviets, simply arises from on the fact that – as is clear from his testimony – Tauber was made aware of this documentation by the Soviet investigators; hence it *was* available to him in May 1945. In this regard, Tauber stated in his Polish testimony (P3):

"I call muffles, according to the terminology accepted by the Soviet Commission, the retorts for the cremation of corpses."

In reality, the German term "*Muffel*," polonized into "*mufle*," was the usual and correct term for the cremation chambers, something that Tauber should have known well. Instead, he always uses the wrong term "*retorty*," retorts. He polonized other German terms – *Heizraum*, *Drehscheibe*, *Schreibstube*, *Totenmeldung*, *Goldgießer*, *Goldarbeiter* – but strangely not the far more important ones (in his perspective) of "*Gaskammer*" and "*Vergasungskeller*." In the Polish interrogation he explicitly equated the alleged gas chamber with *Leichenkeller 1* (Morgue 1), with the clear intention of "explaining" in an orthodox sense the presence of this term on the crematoria's plans (P7).

Tauber was also able to observe the equipment and devices of the crematoria and the elements of the furnaces stored in the *Bauhof* at the time.

On the contrary, it appears from the examination of Tauber's testimonies that he tried to explain the documents he was shown by the Soviets, and these attempts constitute a not-insignificant part of his testimonies. I limit myself to the most-obvious cases:

1) Tauber states that dummy showers were installed in the gas chamber (and benches and coat hangers in the undressing room) only in the fall of 1943 "to disguise the undressing room and the gas chamber by presenting them as a bath and disinfection [room]" (P10f.). This assertion, which has no documentary support, merely served to explain why the inventory attached to the hand-over negotiation for Crematorium III of 24 June 1943 concerning the basement (*Kellergeschoss*) shows "14 showers" ("*14 Brausen*") for Morgue 1 (the alleged homicidal gas chamber),¹⁶⁹ whereas in the corresponding inventory of Crematorium II (dated 31 March 1943) the showers do not appear at all.¹⁷⁰ As I explained earlier, these showers were in fact part of the "Special Measures for the Improvement of Hygienic Facilities" implemented in the Birkenau Camp, which were ordered by Kammler at the beginning of May 1943, and for this very reason the showers could not appear in a document (the above-mentioned inventory of Crematorium II) created already on 31 March.

2) The story of the undressing barrack, which, as I have shown earlier, is a mere invention, served only to explain why a barracks appears in front of the northeast corner of Crematorium II on the Plan 2216 of the Birkenau Camp dated 20 March 1943. Tauber, however, does not clarify why the short-term construction of this barracks had become necessary, and Pressac, who considers it "proof" of Tauber's reliability (Pressac 1989, p. 492), provides two conflicting and inconclusive explanations in this regard (see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 285f.). In fact, as I have made clear earlier, this barracks had been ordered by the SS garrison physician on 21 January 1943, and had already been installed a month before the alleged inaugural gassing described by Tauber, which, by the way, thwarts Pressac's attempts at explanation.

3) Tauber stated that the three forced-draft devices "were later dismantled, and the ducts carrying the combustion gases from the cremation furnaces were connected directly to the chimney" (P11). This is true, and the related works, as I explained earlier, were carried out *after* Tauber had left Crematorium II (mid-April): so how could the witness have known these technical details since at the time he was in Crematorium IV and then never returned to Crematorium II? Evidently from the documents, as I learned them as well.

4) Tauber's statements about the strength of the *Sonderkommando* also derive from the documents he was shown by the Soviets. These documents are very fragmentary and start from January 1944. On 1 January 1944, the strength of the crematorium staff (*Krematoriumspersonal*) was 383 inmates;

¹⁶⁹ RGVA, 502-2-54, illegible page number.

¹⁷⁰ RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 79.

on 31 January, it was 414; and on 15 February, it was 405 (Mattogno 2016a, p. 141); thus, Tauber claims that number, rounded down to 400, for the beginning of his term there a year earlier (March 1943), and that this number remained the same until exactly February 1944 (P23f.):

“At first, when I was assigned to work in the Sonderkommando, it numbered about 400 inmates, and maintained this strength until January or February 1944.”

For the nine months in between, he does not provide any figures, only because there are no documents in this regard.

Even more important is the fact that, until February 1945, Tauber and the Soviet Commission of Inquiry alike were unaware of the term “bunker” later affixed to the alleged provisional gas chambers at Birkenau. In fact, he simply calls them “separate gas chambers.” As I have documented in another study, this term, purportedly in common use among the SS and inmates, was created only at the beginning of Jan Sehn’s investigation (Mattogno 2016, pp. 77-79).

From a historical perspective, Tauber’s statements are either false or erroneous, or they lack objective corroboration, such as:

- the physical and thermo-technical follies on the loading of corpses into the muffles and on the cremation capacity of the furnaces,
- the absurdity of the flames shooting out of the crematoria’s chimneys,
- the alleged gassing of “French resistance fighters,”
- the transports of French and Dutch Jews in March-April 1943,
- the Greek transport allegedly arriving immediately after the transport from Krakow, the first said to have been gassed in Crematorium II,
- the number of deportees in this transport,
- the presence of Mengele at Auschwitz in March-April 1943,
- the date of the *Sonderkommando* revolt,
- the number of SS men allegedly killed during the revolt,
- the presence of five “cremation pits” in the courtyard of Crematorium V in the summer of 1944,
- the presence of a field railway in the vicinity of the “cremation pits,”
- the presence of four or seven cremation pits in the entire Birkenau area in 1944,
- the transport of the crematoria equipment to Gross-Rosen,
- the gassing of 200 *Sonderkommando* inmates in the disinfection chamber of “Kanada” in Auschwitz,
- the strength of the *Sonderkommando* in 1944,
- its distribution among the individual crematoria,
- the division of the presumed gas chamber of Crematorium II into two rooms,

- the retirement of Crematorium I in February or March 1943 (it was actually retired in July 1943).
- ... not to mention the blatant lie about the number of camp victims (P27f.):

“According to my assumptions, the total number of persons gassed in the Auschwitz crematoria during the period in which I served in these crematoria as a member of the Sonderkommando, is approximately 2 million. During my stay in Auschwitz, I had the opportunity to talk to various inmates who had worked in the crematoria and bunkers of Auschwitz before my arrival there. From them, I learned that by the time I started to work in the crematoria, approximately two million people had already been gassed in Bunkers Nos. I and II or in Crematorium No. I. In total, therefore, I calculate the total number of people gassed at Auschwitz at about 4 million.”

In light of the critical examination I have set forth above, Robert van Pelt’s claim that “Tauber’s statement was extremely specific, it did not contain contradictions, and it did not contain improbable allegations” and the attribution to it of the “the highest evidentiary value to it, not only because of its internal consistency,” characterize van Pelt as either a gullible fool or a deliberate deceiver.

This also applies to his laughable judgment that “Dragon was precise and reliable when he talked about what he had witnessed in person.” What the witness claimed to have “witnessed in person” is false and absurd, and his statements teem with enormous contradictions.

The intentionally untrue character of the statements of Tauber and Dragon results from an incontrovertible fact: both of them fixed the number of the alleged victims of Auschwitz at four million – a mythical figure largely disavowed by current orthodox Holocaust historiography, which has been reduced to 1,100,000 (Piper 1993, p. 202). It matters little whether this figure was invented by the witnesses or by the Soviets. What matters is that the witnesses constructed their testimonies on the basis of the Four-Million Lie, *i.e.*, their statements about the number of deportees to Auschwitz, the cremation capacity of the crematoria, and the gassing and burning capacity of the phantom “bunkers” of Birkenau aimed at delineating the picture of an immense mass extermination of precisely four million people.

The collapse of the myth of four million Auschwitz victims necessarily involves the invalidation of these testimonies, as they are based on falsehood and deception. In fact, one cannot claim that Tauber and Dragon had simply adopted a multiplier of 4 – as J.-C. Pressac (falsely) claimed regarding the ramblings of Myklós Nyiszli (Pressac 1989, p. 475) – so that it would be enough to divide all their figures by 4 to obtain the “truth”. On the one hand, this “multiplier” would still constitute a deliberate lie that completely discredits the trustworthiness of the witnesses. On the other hand, the figures are only one aspect of these testimonies’ mendacity, and have no relation to the alleged

events that are historically false or absurd, and of which Tauber and Dragon claimed to have been eyewitnesses.

This means that Tauber and Dragon were deliberate impostors.

In reference to Tauber, van Pelt asserted that the “negationists [=revisio- nists] have not been able to discredit him as a witness.” However, the only thing that is actually certain is the fact that he has irreparably discredited himself as a historian, and this applies to all orthodox Holocaust “historians” who have taken seriously the ramblings of these two blatantly false witnesses.

Appendices

Documents

I
ПРОТОКОЛ
ДОПРОСА СВИДЕТЕЛЯ

13

" 27 " февраля 1945г. Действующая Агрия.

Исполнитель: Генеральный прокурор Генеральный прокурор
Юрий Павлович Павлов

Допрошенный нижеподписанный в качестве свидетеля с соблюдением ст.ст. 162-163 УПК РСФСР. Ученый изобретатель Самсонов Евгений Иванович

1. Самсонов, имя, отчество Таубер Генрих Александрович

2. Подлинность наименование

3. Национальность еврей

4. Год и место рождения 3 января 1917г. г.р. Самаров (ныне Ижевск) (Ижевск)

5. Происхождение из Ижевска

6. Образование 7 классов

7. Политическая Ч/член

8. Семейное положение, состав семьи и ее местожительство холост.

9. Место службы и занимаемая должность _____

10. Военное звание и с какого года в РККА _____

11. Имеет ли награды А ордена

12. Участие в боях/когда, где и в качестве кого/ нет.

13. Судимость не судим

14. Постоянное местожительство и точный адрес г.р. Самаров, ул. Троицкая
Самсоновский д. 1

Который будучи предупрежден об ответственности за дачу ложных показаний и за отказ от показаний по ст.95 УПК РСФСР.

ПОКАЗАЛ: Я лично владею информацией и законно
показываю о том, что...

Самсонов Е. И.

Document 1: Interrogation Protocol of H. Tauber dated 27-28 February 1945. Manuscript, first page. GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 13.

9. 14 января 1945 года был арестован заключенный
с и.п. Кураева из 4 лагеря в Ротенбург. Арестован
был в 10 часов дня, вместе с группой. В лагере в этот
момент не было никаких дел, а 18 января 1945
группа была в 06 часов утра в лагере в Ротенбург.
Итак.

Сначала в 5 часов утра с арестованным заключенным
Рейсом, а через 3 часа был арестован с группой
заключенных. В лагере были из лагеря в Ротенбург.
Каждый работал по своему делу все нас (12000)
воспитания в Баденбург.

На третий день после ареста с группой
Рейсом к нам в блок №24 пришел арестованный
(называется Рабинович) человек, зовут (Фингер) из
группы, который работал у нас в лагере в Ротенбург
машиной, инженером и электромонтером. В этот день
называют человека назвали своим именем Рабинович (он
электрик-монтажник электротехника) и нас все до тех пор
были в 11 часов утра в лагере в Ротенбург (называется
машина).

В лагере мы перемещали одну часть, а другая
нас все перемещали работниками в Ротенбург. Мы
нашли, что это было полезной работником в Ротенбург.


Работники назвали свое имя Рабиновича
отсюда. Все было по национальности были евреи.

В Ротенбург с нами были работником 3 блока
из них еврей были евреи, польский 7 лет.

В Ротенбург был Рабинович (электрик-монтажник
по специальности). Работник Мойсей Моравец из
группы Кураева, тоже из заключенных.

Слесарь

Tauber Henry



ПРОТОКОЛ
ДОПРОСА СВИДЕТЕЛЯ

1945 года. Действующая Агния.

...енного прокурора 1-го Украинского фронта майор юстиции
...рившая исполняющая в качестве свидетеля с соб-
...ланием ст.ст.16-18 УК РСФСР через переводчика САНХОНОВУ Вя-
...терину Максимовну/братуа сакмачаншу/, с польского на русский язык.

1. Фамилия, имя, отчество - ТАУБЕР Генрих Абрамов.
2. Подданство - польское.
3. Национальность - еврей.
4. Год и место рождения - 8 июля 1917 года, гор.Каннов, того же повята /Польша/.
5. Происхождение - из мещан.
6. Образование - 7 классов.
7. Партийность - беспартийный.
8. Семейное положение, состав семьи и ее местожительство-холост.
9. Место службы и занимаемая должность -
10. Военное звание и с какого года в РККА -
11. Имеет ли награды/ордена/-
12. Участие в боях/загды, где и в качестве кого/-
13. Судимость - не судим.
14. Настоящее местожительство и точный адрес - гор.Каннов, улица
Трунтальдерная № 1.

Который, будучи предупрежден об ответственности за дачу ложных показаний и за отказ от показаний по ст.95 УК РСФСР - подписал,

ПОКАЗАЛ:

Document 2: Interrogation Protocol of H. Tauber dated 27-28 February 1945. Type-script. GARF, 7021-108-13, pp. 1-12.

- 2 -

БЕЗ
ПУБЛИКАЦИИ

2.

Я хорошо владел польским языком и указания буду давать на польском языке.

Я, 14 октября 1942 года был арестован гестапо в городе Кракове, где и находился в гетто. Арестован я был за то, что я еврей. В гестапо я содержался под стражей два месяца, а 19-го января 1943 года был доставлен в Освенцим в лагерь для заключенных. Сначала я был помещен в отделение лагеря Виркену, а через три дня был направлен в отделение лагеря Фришлице. В январе один из нашего транспорта заболел тифом, поэтому всех нас/1200 человек/ поместили в Виркену. На третий день после воспрещения в Виркену нам в блок 527 прислали арбайтштурм/начальник работ/ немец ГРАБЕ/управляющий/, который спросил у нас кто может работать маляром, столяром и слесарем. Я и еще 19 человек знали свои специальности/я по специальности слесарь/ и нас всех 20 человек переправили в 11-й блок лагеря Аушвиц/торый лагерь/.

В торый мы переживали одну ночь, а утром нас всех послали работать в крематорий. Мы не знали, что нас поведут работать в крематорий. Крематорий помещался около политического отдела. Все 20 человек по национальности были евреи. В крематории с нами всего работало 33 человека, из них евреев было 26 человек, поляков 7 человек. В крематории был капитан/руководил работами по созданию/ поляк МЕТИК Норато из гетто Кракота, тоже из заключенных. Из немцев старшим был капитан крематория ГРАБЕР - оберштурмфюрер.

В крематории я работал один месяц. В крематории мы стигали группы, которые доставлялись нам на автомашинках. В кремато-

Document 2: Continued.

- 3 -

БЕЗ ПРАВА
ПУБЛИКАЦИИ

ри в Аушвице при мне живых людей не газировали и не сжигали, а сжигали только трупы. Трупы эти сносили с территории лагеря, люди эти были или умершие отой смертью или убитые и расстрелянные немцами. В крематории было три печи по две отпора в каждой. В каждой отпор закладывалось по пять трупов. Процесс сжигания одной операции длился примерно часа. Из 20 человек как ученики работали в крематории по 12 часов, с 6 часов утра и до 6 часов вечера, а вообще крематорий работал почти круглые сутки. За это время, т.е. за рабочие часы в крематории сжигалось ежедневно 250-300 трупов. В крематории имелась газовая камера, размером 7 x 15, высота 2 метра, а возможно немного больше. Что это была газовая камера, я знал со слов других и потому, что в потолке имелись люки с крышками, через которые забрасывались в камеру газы, и двери были особого герметического устройства с контрольными окнами. Такого же типа газокмеры я видел впоследствии в других крематориях лагеря. Были случаи в неделю 2-3 раза в крематорий приносились 30-40 человек живых, их там расстреливали агенты гестапо, а их сжигали. Печи в крематории были двухмудельные/геторки/, отапливались сжигая генераторным газом. Генератор помещался между печей. Каждая печь имела свои два генератора/одни муфель, один генератор/. В генераторе сжигался кокс. Температура доходила до 1200-1500° в геторке.

Этот крематорий действовал сначала 1940 году по февраль 1943 года.

Попал из печей убитыми на автомашинках, но я не знаю куда. В крематории людей сжигали без одежды. Где их раздевали я не знаю. Трупы были худые - кости обтянутые кожей. Люди эти все были замученные немцами на работах, ампала/проверка/ и проч.

Document 2: Continued.

- 4 -

БЕЗ ПЕЧАТА
ПУСЛАНКАМИ

Во время работы над нами сильно издохлись, были ишо и в марте месяце из 20 человек нас осталось всего лишь 9 человек, а остальные были уничтожены - побиты, расстреляны и сожжены. В том же марте месяце нас всех перевели на работу в крематорий лагеря Биркенау. Крематорий этот нумеровался №2, к этому моменту он только был построен. Этот крематорий был расположен с левой стороны железнодорожной колес. До 15-го марта мы нагревали печи, ранее просушивали их. С 15-го марта 1943 года начали поступать транспорты с людьми/целые эшелоны/, их стали в большинстве запрягать в крематории, газировать и сжигать. Первый транспорт поступил в крематорий с 4.000 чел., приехавшими из гетто города Кракова. Все они были запряжены в одну очередь и сожжены. Там были ишери с детьми, старые мужчины и женщины. В крематории было два больших подвальных помещения, одно большое служило для раздатки, а второе меньшее для отравления газом. При входе в крематорий было написано на всех языках сверху, что это "дезинфекционная камера и баня". В газопомещении газировались одновременно до 4.000 человек. Люди в крематории входили одетыми и с небольшими сумками вещей. Все вещи у них отбирались на рейле, где разгружались транспорты людей. В раздатке были пошега, люди раздевались, вешали свои вещи и проходили через дверь по коридору в газокамеру. Там была обстановка как в душевых помещениях, т.е. сверху были душевые распылители. В то время, когда люди заполнили газокамеру, дверь герметически закупоривалась и всех людей умерщвляли газом. Газы бросались в четыре люка, наешихся в потолке. Люди умирали через 20-30 минут, а после их сжигали.

Document 2: Continued.

- 5 -

БЕЗ ПРАВА
ПУБЛИКАЦИИ

В газокамере имелось два вентилятора - один потолочный, а второй нагнетательный. Лодки мы брали для очищения после проветривания газокамеры. Входили мы в газокамеру в противогазах. Лодки после газирования выдвигали по одному, т.е. в разных направлениях поочередно, с показанными лицами, прикрепился друг с другом матери с детьми и т.д.

Цинков-газ в газокамере распространился через имеющиеся сетчатые колонны, представляющие собой канал прямоугольного сечения с двойными сетчатыми стенками. В этом пространстве имелось пять трехфутовых печей. В каждой муфель складывалось по 4-5 трупов. Трупы спалились за 20-25 минут. Этот процесс функционировал с марта 1943 года по октябрь 1944 года, т.е. один год в месяц. После газирования лодки они лифтом подвешивались в особую комнату, комнату второго этажа, там у лиц снимали золотые серьги, часы, кольца, вытаскивали золотые зубы, все это складывалось в отдельные сумки, а лодки на тележках увозились к печам, укладывались в них и сжигались. У женщин перед погрузкой в лифт снимались волосы и направлялись в особую комнату. Когда лодки входили в печь, где была температура, там находилось много SS-отцов с собаками и дубинками, которые, в случае если кто сопротивлялся и не хотел идти в газокамеру, загоняли их собаками, били палками, обдирали кожу.

Всего в камере в такой постоянной Sonderkommando нас работало до 70 человек заключенных SS-лимит, охранявших нас и следящих за порядком, было до 7 человек. В камере было четыре входа из заключенных, они открывали трупы умерших и т.д.,

Document 2: Continued.

- 6 -

51
ПРИЛОЖЕНИЕ

но не газированных, и вели какой то учет. Все работники зондеркоманды жили в лагере, в блоке №2. Крематории, если были транспорты людей, работали круглосуточно. Люди уничтожались беспеременно тельчыми. За сутки уничтожалось в среднем до 3.000 человек.

Весной 1943 года было построено еще три крематория, где также стали уничтожать людей посредством газирования и сожжения. Рядом с крематорием №2 начал функционировать крематорий №3, точно такого же типа, как и №2, и такой же пропускной способности. Следующие были крематории №4 и 5, они были другого типа. В каждом крематории была одна печь с 8-ю муфелями. В муфель закладывалось 4-5 человек. Продолжительность сожжения была 35 минут. В день одна печь сжигала до 1200-1500 человек. Очень много людей уничтожалось летом 1944 года, работало по уничтожению 4 крематория и 4 больших костра, уничтожали французских повстанцев и венгров. Я все время работал в зондеркоманде, и мне приходилось работать во всех крематориях и на кострах, поэтому я знаю все подробно. Во всех крематориях были установлены газогенераторы, которые работали на угле.

ВОПРОС: Как были устроены газовые камеры при крематориях №4 и 5 и как в них помещали отравлять людей.

ОТВЕТ: При крематориях №4 и 5 была пристройка, длиной около 20 метров. Внутри пристройка была разделана на три отделения, в каждое из них было газовая камера. Для выбрасывания "ЦИКЛОНА" в стенах камеры на высоте около двух метров были устроены люки с решетками, закрывавшиеся герметически крышками. В каждой газовой камере имелось по две герметически закрывавшиеся двери. К помещению газовой камер через коридор примыкало и помещение раздевалки, по площади равное помещению всех

- 7 -

БЕЛОРУССКАЯ
ПУЭТИКАЦИЯ

трех газовых камер вместе.

В зависимости от количества поступивших людей, немцы их отправляли одновременно в одну, двух или трех камерах. Процесс отравления людей проходил аналогично тому, как это фашисты делали в газовых камерах крематориев № 2 и 3. Главной заботой была в том, что "ТРИСОН" забрасывался осколками через описанный выше люк, сделанный в стене, а не в крыше, как в крематориях № 2 и 3. Кроме того, в газовых камерах крематориев 4 и 5 не было вентиляторов, поэтому проветривание камер производилось посредством открывания дверей и люков. Труны после отравления выгружались в двух направлениях, их либо складывали в редевальку, либо /как это делали некоторое время в крематории № 5/ выгружали через наружные двери по двору крематория /где их сжигали на кострах.

Где редевалька была загружена трунами и если в это время в крематорий прибывала новая партия людей, их разделяли по дверям и затем обычным порядком отправляли в газовых камерах.

ВОПРОС: Скажите, когда прекратил работать крематорий № 1.

ОТВЕТ: Крематорий № 1 немцы закрыли и перестали сжигать в нем людей с марта 1943 года.

ВОПРОС: Сколько времени находились в эксплуатации камеры из крематориев № 3, 4 и 5.

ОТВЕТ: Крематорий № 3 был пущен в эксплуатацию в апреле 1943 года и находился в эксплуатации по октябрь 1944 года. В ноябре месяце немцы приступили к его разборке, почему - я не знаю. Крематорий № 4 был пущен в конце марта 1943 года и находился в эксплуатации по август 1944 года включительно; часть его сгорела в начале октября, в октябре же 1944 года была начата его разборка.

- 8 -

Б-12 1945
ПУБЛИКАЦИИ

Крематорий № 5 был пущен в мае 1943 года и работал по 20 января 1945 года.

Допрос прерван до следующего дня.

Показания записаны правильно, мне прочитано, в чем и расписываюсь - подпись.

ДОПРОСИ: Помощник Военного Прокурора
1-го Украинского Фронта -
Майор-лейтенант: *Майор-лейтенант ПАВЛОВ В.*

ПРЕДУПРЕЖДЕНИЕ ПОКАЗАНИИ МАЙОРА ГЕНРИХА АБРАХАМ.

29 февраля 1945 года.

Который, будучи предупрежден об ответственности за дачу ложных показаний, показал:

ВОПРОС: Скажите, когда немцы прекратили в Беркешау по всем крематориях отправлять людей, чьими в газовой камере.

ОТВЕТ: В конце октября 1944 года. В крематорий № 5 отправляли людей до 20 января 1945 года. Здесь отправляли замученных и расстрелянных немцами люди.

ВОПРОС: Скажите, сколько было в крематориях рабочих и как они разбивались по специальностям и в сколько смен работали крематории.

ОТВЕТ: В каждом из крематориев № 2 и 3 работало в одну смену погильно до 40 человек рабочих из заключенных лагеря, входивших в так называемую "зондеркоманду"/специальная команда. Смена работала 12 часов. В сутки работало две смены. Тем 40 человек по крематориям № 2 и 3 распределялись по специальностям следующим образом:

Document 2: Continued.

- 9 -

1. Уборка вещей, оставшихся в раздевалках, погрузка их на автомашину, уборка помещений - 15 человек.
2. Выгрузка трупов из камеры и подноска их к под"емнику - 15 человек.
3. Укладка трупов на под"емник/лифт/ - 2 человека.
4. Парикмахеры/стрижка живых голов с трупов/ - 4 человека.
5. Дантисты/удаление золотых зубов у трупов/ - 2 человека.
6. Для облуживания генераторов - 2 человека.
7. Облуживание под"емника для трупов - 2 человека.
8. Уборка трупов с под"емника - 2 человека.
9. Подноска трупов к ретортам печей - 2 человека.
10. Загрузка трупов в реторты/для группы по 5 человек/ - 10 человек.
11. Помощники надсмотрщика - 4 человека.

В крематориях № 4 и 5 в смену работало по 30 человек.

На все 4 крематория было кроме того три человека золотых дел мастеров, которые переплавляли золотые зубы, вырванные у трупов.

ВОПРОС: Сколько, сколько человек было всего в Sonderkommando для всех крематориев в разное время в 1943 году.

ОТВЕТ: С марта-апреля 1943 года в Sonderkommando было 400 человек, они распределялись по крематориям так: в крематориях № 2 и 3 работало 240 человек, в крематориях № 4 и 4 - 120 человек, больше и на разных работах 40 человек.

Данный состав Sonderkommando все время изменялся, так как немцы часть рабочих систематически уничтожали - больше всего путем сожжения и замачивания новыми.

Document 2: Continued.

- 10 -

БЕЗ ПРАВА
ПУБЛИКАЦИИ

С мая месяца 1944 года количество рабочих Sonderкоманды было немцами увеличено до тысячи человек, так как с этого времени при крематории №5 стали сжигать трупы в кострах. Была построена и пущена отдельная газовая камера №2, и камеры при ней.

Указанные тысяча человек "сондеркоманды" с мая месяца были распушены для работы следующим образом:

Крематорий №2 - 120 человек/по 60 чел. в смену/ В крематории №3 - 120 чел. В крематории №4 - 60 чел. Крематорий №5 - 300 чел., отдельная газовая камера №2 и костры при ней - 300 чел.

ВОПРОС: Кроме крематориев и костров указывалось также истребляли ли немцы еще какими либо путем людей.

ОТВЕТ: В Биржеву кроме крематориев немцы устроили еще отдельные газовые камеры №1 и №2, и костры при них, где уничтожались люди. Я не знаю, когда они начали работать, но знаю, что немцы планировали в них уничтожать людей в апреле-мае 1943 года.

С мая 1944 года до октября 1944 года значительно интенсивно работали газовая камера №2 и костры при ней, а также костры при крематории №5.

ВОПРОС: Сколько часов в сутки работали крематории и костры.

ОТВЕТ: Крематории №2, 3, 4 и 5 и костры для сжигания трупов, а также и газовая камера работали круглые сутки.

В крематории №2 и 3 сжигались трупы в печах производилось в течении суток за вычетом передышек на очистку аппаратов, но не менее 21 часа.

ВОПРОС: Скажите каким путем уничтожались немцами сондеркоманды или они их не уничтожали.

ОТВЕТ: Значительную часть "сондеркоманды" немцы уничтожали путем сожжения в крематориях и кострах и отрав-

- 11 -

1944

литания сабраними. Иногда же изымали сразу по несколько сот человек и отправляли.

В августе 1944 года нами уничтожены до 200 человек в одну ночь. Все они были умерщвлены в лагере Аушвиц II в камере для дезинфекции. На место изгромавшихся немцы набегали других.

Знаю случаи, когда из Sonderkommando были отобраны 200 человек и согнаны в Дельбица/Бейднанк/Я лично спасся потому, что бежал из транспорта при эвакуации.

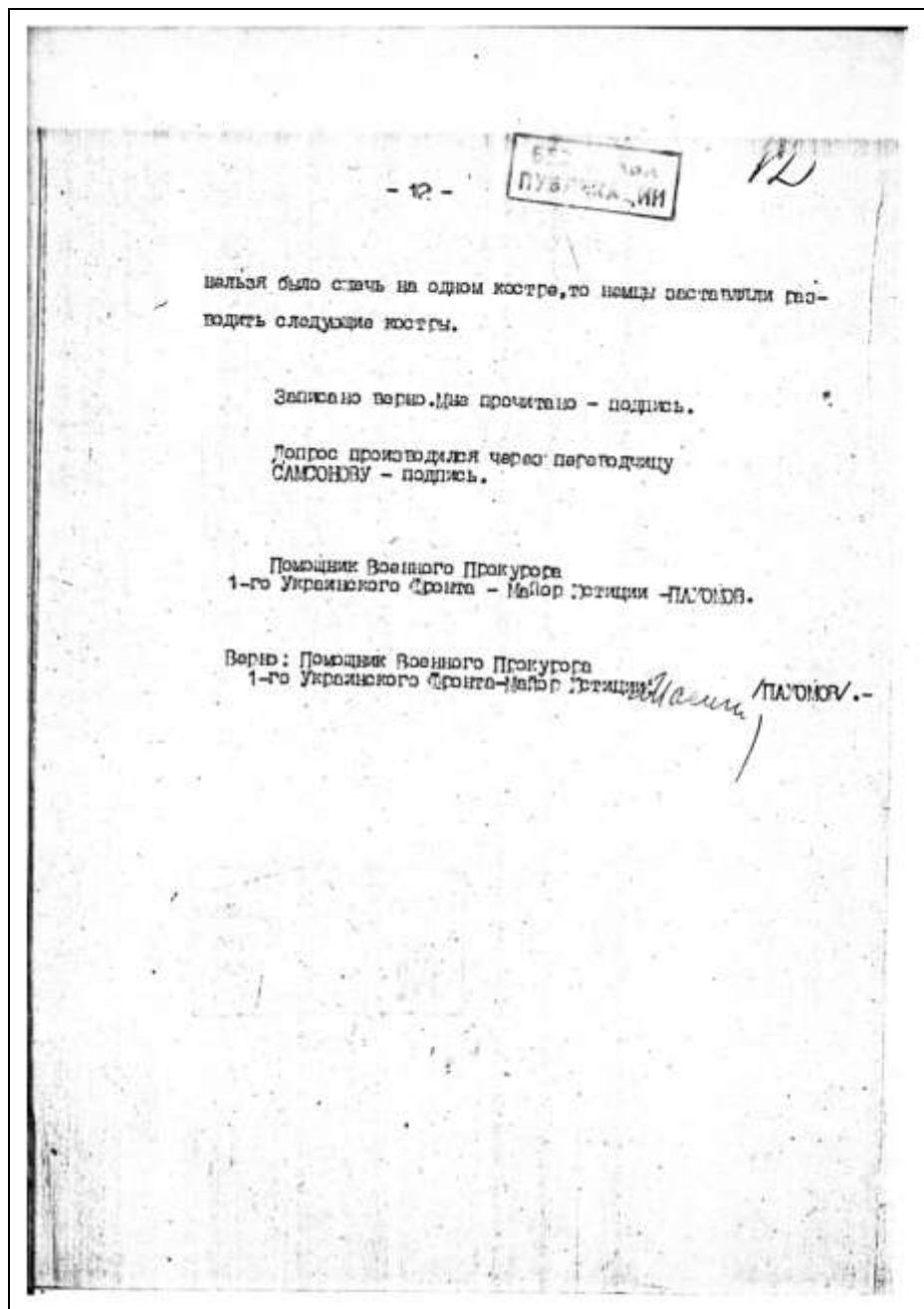
Больше по делу помочь ничем не могу. Привисано верно, мною прочтено.

Помощник Военного Прокурора
1-го Украинского Фронта - майор юстиции: ПАУЛИК.

Я, ТАУБЕР Генрих Абрахам дополнительно поясняю:

Костры для сжигания трупов складывались в канавках, на дне которых был по всей длине просмоленный канав для допуска воздуха. От этого канавки был отход к яму, размером 2 м ширины и глубиной 4 метра. При сжигании трупов из канавки в яму стоял жар. Тем жаром обжигали трупы на костках для того, чтобы они лучше горели. Сначала в канавку складывали дрова, затем трупы до 400 человек в промежутку с ветками, обжигали бензином и поджигали. Затем туда же бросали остальную трупы из канавки жаром, обжигал их время от времени жаром с трупов.

На одном костре трупы сжигались примерно в количестве двух суток. Голи немцы отправляли большее количество людей и их



Document 2: Continued.

28.

ПРОТОКОЛ
=====

ДОПРОСА СВИДЕТЕЛЯ

27 февраля 1945 года.

Действующая Армия.

Помощник военного прокурора 1-го Украинского Фронта майор юстиции ПАХОМОВ допрашивал вышепоименованного в качестве свидетеля с соблюдением ст.ст.162-163 УЛК РСФСР через переводчика СМОЛОНОВУ Екатерину Максимовну/бывшую заключенную/, с польского на русский язык.

1. Фамилия, имя, отчество - ТАУБЕР Генрих Абрахам.
2. Подданство - польское.
3. Национальность - еврей.
4. Год и место рождения - 8 июля 1917 года, гор.Кшанов, того же повята /Польша/.
5. Происхождение - из мешан.
6. Образование - 7 классов.
7. Партийность - беспартийный.
8. Семейное положение, состав семьи и ее местожительство - холост.
9. Место службы и занимаемая должность -
10. Военное звание и с какого года в РККА -
11. Имеет ли награды/ордена/-
12. Участие в боях/выгда, где и в качестве кого/-
13. Судимость - не судим.
14. Постоянное местожительство и точный адрес - гор.Кшанов, улица Грунвальдская № 1.

Который, будучи предупрежден об ответственности за дачу ложных показаний и за отказ от показаний по ст.95 УЛК РСФСР - подписал,

П О К А З А Л:

- 1 -

1945 100

P r o t o k o ł

Oświęcim, dnia 24 maja 1945 r. Sędzia śledczy w Krakowie Jan Sehn, członek Komisji dla Badania Zbrodni Niemiecko-Hitlerowskich w Oświęcimiu przesłuchał na wniosek w obecności i przy współudziale wiceprokuratora Sądu Okręgowego w Krakowie Edwarda Pęchulskiego w trybie art. 254 w związku z art. 107, 115 kodeksu postępowania karnego b. więźnia obozu koncentracyjnego w Oświęcimiu nr 90124, który sessał co następuje:

Nazywan się Henryk Tauber, urodzony 8.VII.1917, w Chrsanowie, syn Abrahama Taubera i Mindy z domu Szajnowie, kawaler, wyznania mojżeszowego, narodowości i przynależności państwowej polskiej, z zawodu cichelekars, zamieszkały w Chrsanowie ul. Grunwaldska 1, niekarany. - -

Do czasu wybuchu wojny w roku 1939 mieszkałem wraz z moją najbliższą rodziną liczącą 18 osób w Chrsanowie. Z rodziny tej pozostałem przy życiu ja i jeden z moich szwagrow, O losie jednego z braci który wyemigrował do Rosji, nie mam dotąd wiadomości. W związku z wojennymi okolicznościami przesiedleńczymi i wysiedleńczymi rodzina moja została rozbita i ja znalazłem się w ghecie krakowskim. Tam aresztowany zostałem w listopadzie 1942 r. i osadzony w więzieniu tycomackiej służby porządkowej przy ul. Józefińskiej 31. W dniu 19 stycznia 1943 r. przewieziony zostałem wraz z transportem 400 żydów z ghetta krakowskiego i 800 aryjczykami z Montelupich do Oświęcimia. W transporcie tym było około 800 mężczyzn i 400 kobiet. Kobiety oddzielono zaraz na uworow w Oświęcimiu i umieszczono w obozie kobiecym w Brzesinkach, a ja w grupie 250 więźniów żydów i około 550 aryjczyków dostałem się na blok 27, oddział B I b. Był to blok niewykafoszony, bez okien, bez drzwi i bez łóż. Następnie przeszedłem z kolei przez blok 22, 20 tego samego oddziału obozowego, byłem przez parę dni w Bunie, zskąd skąd z powodu stwierdzonej wśród więźniów tej grupy do której należałem choroby tyfusu, przewieziony zostałem z powrotem do Brzesinki i umieszczony na bloku 21 oddział B I b.

- 2 -

103

W międzyczasie przeprowadzono rejestrację, w czasie której podzieliłem się z kwalifikowanego ślusarza-mechanika. Z początkiem lutego 1943 przybył na blok Unterscharführer Groll, Arbeitdienst i Arbeitseinsatz więzień Mikus i wybrali z pośród przebywających na naszym bloku więźniów fachowców rzekomo do pracy w warsztatach w Oświęcimiu. Wybrano nas 20 młodych mężczyzn żydów. Zaprowadzono nas na blok IV, gdzie badania zostaliśmy przesłani przez lekarza i wszyscy uznani za zdrowych. Tego samego dnia przewieziono nas autem pod eskortą SS-mannów do Oświęcimia i umieszczono na bloku II w pokoju bunkra nr 7. Następnego dnia zaprowadzono nas 20 pod silną eskortą SS-mannów do bunkra, w którym, jak się później okazało, mieściło się krematorium nr 1. Tu zostaliśmy siedmiu żydów, m.i. i Jankowskiego oraz trzech Polaków. Czoło był Mietek Morawa z Krakowa. Był to mężczyzna wysokiego wzrostu blondyn, szczupły, wyglądał na około 34 lat. Jeden z braci jego był bokserem w Krakowie. Słyszałem, że rodzina Morawy mieszkała na Dębniakach. Początkowo tu w czasie pracy w pierwszym krematorium w Oświęcimiu był on bardzo surowym czoło, nakazaną przez Niemców pracę wykonywał przepięknie. W późniejszym czasie przeszedł jako Oberczoło do krematoriów II i III w Brzezince. Tam starał się żyć z nami w zgodzie, ponieważ było nas tam około 400, pracowaliśmy już przez dłuższy czas przy krematoriach, byliśmy zrezygnowani i zdecydowani na wszystko i dlatego nie pozwalaliśmy sobie pluć w kase. - - - -

W pierwszym dniu po przybyciu do krematorium przemówił tu do nas SS-mann Unterscharführer, którego nazwiska nie pamiętam. Powiedział nam, że wykonywać będziemy pracę nieprzyjemną, że musimy się jednak do niej przyzwyczaić i po jakimś czasie nie będzie ona przedstawiała dla nas żadnej trudności. M Przemawiał on w języku polskim. W całym przemówieniu nie wspomniał ani słowem, że zatruddzeni będziemy przy paleniu zwłok ludzkich. Zakomunikował to przemówienie reszcie "Los an die Arbeit" i bicia nas po głowach bykowską. Wraz z Mietkiem Morawą zapędzili nas do bunkra krematorium nr 1, gdzie ugniataliśmy kilkadziesiąt zwłok ludzkich. Leżały one na stołach, jedna na

- 3 -

104

drugich, zabrudzone, smarzone, wiele swiek bylo pokrawionych, z resztkami osuszonymi, inne z resztkami, widocznie na sekcjach, bruchami. Swieki te byly pomazane, musialismy wskierami oddzielac jedne od drugich. Nici i poganiami przez swego Unterecharrführera i capo Morawę wyciagalismy te swieki do "hajocowni", gdzie znajdowny sie trzy piece, kazdy po dwa ma wufle. Jako wufle oznaczam zgodnie z nomenklaturą przyjętą przez Komitę sowiecką retorty do spalania z swiek. W "hajocowni" ukladalismy swieki na wózku poruszajacym sie na szynach, biegnacych stuzewaz wzdłuż pieceni. Od drzwi prowadzacych z bunkra, gdzie znajdowny sie swieki, wózek ten jednal na "szajbie" obracajacej sie we wszystkich kierunkach i poruszajacej sie w poprzek "hajocowni" na szerokich szynach. Do kazdej retorty prowadzily od tych szerokich szyn wąskie szyny na których toczyl sie wózek do retorty. Wózek ten poruszal sie na osterech malych, metalowych kółkach. Mial silną metalową postonę w kształcie skrzyni. Do skrzyni tej wkladano dla obciążenia kamienie i szlase. Przesluznienie wierzebnie; szlasy owej skrzyni byly metalowe karyte, dlugosci ponad 2 m. Na karycie tym ukladalismy po pięć swiek. Najpierw dwoje swiek, zwróconych nogami w kierunku pieca, bruchami do góry, następnie w odwrotnym kierunku dwoje swiek. I te swieki zwrócone byly bruchami do góry. Pięte swieki kladzione nogami w kierunku pieca i grzbietem zwróconym do góry. Ręce tych piętych swiek opadaly wzdół i jakgdyby obejmowały wszystkie swieki pod nimi lezące. Ponieważ ładunek taki przewozal nieraz ciężar podstowy wózka, wobec tego potrzebnywalismy deskę karyte od dolu, aby wózek nie przeszylił się i swieki nie spadly. Tak maladowane karyte wpychalismy do retorty. Gdy swieki znajdowny się już w piecu przytrzymywalismy je bluszczym pudlem przesuwalym wzdłuż karyty, a inni - igielnicie wyciagali wózek z pod swiek. Specjalny uchwył na końcu karyty porzyl dy czech-pudlo. Następnie zamychalismy drzwi. W kromatorium nr I byly trzy piece po dwie retorty kazdy, z czego już poprzednio wspominalismy. Kazda retorta spalila mogla pięć swiek ludzkich. Jedno-

Document 4: Continued.

- 4 -

oszczędnie można było spalić w krematorium tym 30 zwłok ludzkich. W tym czasie, gdy ja przy obsłudze tego krematorium pracowałem spalanie takiego ładunku trwało do półtorasj godziny. Były to bowiem zwłoki ludzi wychudzonych, istne szkielety, które się bardzo powoli paliły. Z późniejszej praktyki i obserwacji spalania w krematoriach II i III wiem, że zwłoki ludzi tłustych palą się znacznie szybciej. Proces spalania przyspiesza palenie się tłuszczu ludzkiego, które wytwarza dodatkowy żar. Wszystkie piece krematorium I znajdowały się w hali, którą nazywam "hajcownią". W pobliżu wejścia do tej hali znajdował się jeden piec zwrócony generatorem w kierunku drzwi wejściowych, a piecami retortowymi w głąb hali. Dwa dalej użytkowane wprost odwrótnie to znaczy z piecami retortowymi w kierunku drzwi wejściowych, a generatorami w głąb hali, znajdowały się na drugim końcu hali. Piece te opalane były koksem. Zostały wykonane, jak świadczyły o tym napisy na drzwiach pieców i innych metalowych częściach, przez firmę "Tepf und Söhne" z Erfurta. Wózek do przewożenia zwłok był również wyrobem tej firmy. Za "hajcownią" znajdowała się mała koksoownia, obok niej mała szarobastuba, a dalej na prawo magazyn urn na popiół ludzki. Drzwi wejściowe, które prowadziły obecnie do hali nazywanej przesennie "hajcownią" przesbite zostały dopiero później. W tym czasie kiedy ja w krematorium I pracowałem drzwi tych nie było. Do hajcowni wchodziło się wówczas drzwiami z korytarza na lewo od wejścia. Drzwi takich było dwoje. Na prawo z korytarza prowadziły drzwi pierwsze do podręcznego magazynu, w którym znajdowały się zapasowe ruszta. Tu rozbierali się ludzie przywiezieni małymi transportami autami, których za oszczędności w pracy w krematorium I w bunkrze tego krematorium rozstrzeliwano. Bunkrem nazywam tę część budynku, w której gasowano ludzi. Transporty takie nadchodziły raz lub dwa razy w tygodniu i składały się z 30 - 40 osób. Byli to ludzie wszelkich narodowości. Na czas rozstrzeliwania nas, pracujących w Sonderkommando, zapędzano do koksowni. Zwłoki rozstrzelanych znajdowały następnie w bunkrze. U wszystkich zwłok widzieliśmy ranę

Document 4: Continued.

- 5 -

126

postrzałową w tył oszański /Genickschuss/. Rozstrzeliwań dokonywał stale jeden i ten sam SS-mann z oddziału politycznego, w asyście drugiego SS-manna z tego samego oddziału, który piśmiennie stwierdzał śmierć rozstrzelanych. Cape Morawa nie był wraz z nami w koksowni w czasie rozstrzeliwania. Co robił w tym czasie, nie wiem. Zwłoki rozstrzelanych wynosiliśmy z bunkra do hajcowni gdy jeszcze całkiem ciepłe były i oczekiwały świeżej krwi. Drogę wjeżdżała korytarza na prawo prowadząca do pokoiku w którym składano popiół ze zwłok ludzkich. Przez pokoiik ten przechodziło się do właściwego bunkra, nazywanego za nich czasem do rozstrzeliwania ofiar, a przedtem używanego do gaszenia ludzi. W grudniu 1942 r. zagazowano w tym bunkrze 400 więźniów ze Sonderkomanda. Opowiadali mi o tym więźniowie, których przy pracy przy krematorium I zastąpiłem, gdy do pracy tej zostałem przydzielony. W krematorium nr I pracowałem od początku lutego 1943 r. do dnia 4 marca 1943 r. a więc przeszło jeden miesiąc. Przez cały ten czas trzymano nas w bunkrze 7 bloku II. Było nas tam 22 żydów, ponieważ do grupy naszej przybył z początkiem lutego z Brzezinki dodano dwóch uentystów-żydów oesekich. Owoych siedmiu żydów, których zastąpiłem przy pracy w krematorium I trzymano również na bloku II, tylko w innej sali. Cape Morawa i pracujący już przy krematorium nr I wraz z nim Polacy Józek i Wacek, mieszkali na bloku ^{IV}~~III~~, a więc na bloku otwartym. Prócz owoych dwóch żydów oesekich przydzielono w ciągu tego miesiąca do naszej grupy czterech Polaków Staśka i Władka, których nazwisk nie pamiętam oraz Władysława Biskupa z Krakowa i Agrestowskiego Jona z gminy Pasa, koło Warszawy. Nazwiska ich dokładnie pamiętam, ponieważ pisałem im listy po niemiecku do rodziny. I ci czterej ostatnie wymienieni Polacy mieszkali na bloku IV. Przy wyrzucaniu do pracy nazywano stare komando, zatrudnione przy krematorium I "Komando Krematorium I". Naszą grupą, tj. spazę 22 żydów z bloku II i owoych czterech Polaków przydzielonych do naszej grupy, nazywano "Komando Krematorium II". Oznaczenia tego nie rozumielśmy wówczas;

Document 4: Continued.

- 6 -

Nopiero później przekonaliśmy się, że przelano nas na nieciągłą praktykę do krematorium I, celem przygotowania się do pracy w krematorium II. -----

Znawczam, że krematorio i komanda zatrudnione przy ich obsłudze podlegały oddziałowi politycznemu. Kartoteki więźniów pracujących w tych komandach znajdowały się w oddziale politycznym, w szpitalu. Wszelką opieką nad chorymi nie zajmowano się w szpitalu, tylko na bloku szpitalnym urządzono dla nich osobną izbę szpitalną. Blok, w którym mieszkaliśmy był izolowany, a w Oświęcimiu trzymano nas w szpitalnym bloku II. Zwolnienie się z komandy i przeniesienie do innego nie zależało od Arbeitsdienstu i nastąpić mogło tylko na zarządzenie oddziału politycznego. Lekarskim naszym był syd francuzki Pacha. Był to bardzo dobry specjalista, leczył SS-mannów i za ich protekcją udało mu się wyjechać z bloku Sonderkomanda na inny blok. Gdy fakt ten doszedł do wiadomości oddziału politycznego Pacha przydzielono ponownie do pracy w naszej izbie chorych mimo, iż był na bloku wolnym już kilka miesięcy. W czasie mej pracy w krematorium I kontrolę naszej działalności z ramienia oddziału politycznego przeprowadzał m.i. Untersturmführer Grabner i Oberscharführer Kwakernak. Przypomniał sobie, jak czoło Mietek zwrócił się do Grabnera, ażeby mu przydzielili jednego więźnia do pracy, ponieważ jeden z naszej grupy zmarł. Grabner odpowiedział mu, że jednego "zugangu" dać mu nie może, żeby zabił jeszcze osterech żydów, to wówczas da mu "zugang" pięciu. Zapytał przystym Mietka, czym bije więźniów. Mietek pokazał mu kij. Grabner obwoził wówczas ruszt szelazny i oświadczył Mietkowi, by tym bił więźniów. Po pierwszym dniu pracy w krematorium I pięciu z mej grupy zameldowało się chorymi, i pozostało na bloku. Następnego dnia przy wyciąganiu trupów z bunkra krematorium I znaleźliśmy ich zwłoki nagie bez śladów potrzału. Przypuszczam, że zostali szepilowani. Po miesięcznej pracy przy krematorium I pozostało nas z 22 żydów tylko 13. Grupę tę wraz z Władysławem Tomickim z Gieszyna i ostereka wymienionymi już przesłannic Polakami /Biskup i inni/ przeniesiono w dniu 1. III. 1944

Document 4: Continued.

- 7 -

128

do przesłanki, gdzie umieszczeni zostaliśmy w bloku nr II odcinka B Ib. Był to blok zamknięty. Jak się później dowiedziałem Tomiosek pracował w krematorium jeszcze w roku 1941. Był to stary więzień, miał numer tysięczesterysta kilka. Przed przydzieleniem go do naszej grupy on miał miejsce w marcu 1943 r. pracował on przez jakiś czas w szynie i w rzesni, skąd został z grupą dalszych 40 więźniów aresztowany pod zarzutem działalności konspiracyjnej. Cała ta grupa osadzona została w bloku II w Oświęcimiu i przez sąd SS skazana na śmierć. Untersturmführer Grabner rozpoznał Tomioska jeszcze przed wykonaniem egzekucji i przydzielił go do naszej grupy. W Brzezynie pracował Tomiosek jako capo komanda zatrudnionego w krematorium II a później w krematorium IV. Pada się w sierpniu 1943 r. wezwany został Tomiosek na oddział polityczny skąd jeszcze tego samego dnia Oberscharführer Kwakernak przywiózł jego zwłoki, które spaliliśmy w krematorium nr V. Głowa Tomioska, zawinięta była w worek, jednak rozpoznaliśmy go wszyscy, ponieważ odznaczał się silną budową ciała. Kwakernak pilnował nas szczególnie tak długo, dopóki zwłoki Tomioska nie znalazły się w piecu, a następnie sam odszedł. Otworzyliśmy drzwi pieca, wyciągnęli zwłoki, odwinęli worek i z twarzy zupełnie dokładnie rozpoznaliśmy Tomioska. Był to człowiek bardzo dobry, obojętny się z nami przyswoiło, wtajemniczyliśmy go w naszą pracę konspiracyjną. -----

W dniu 4 marca 1943 r. pod strażą SS-mannów zaprowadzeni zostaliśmy na teren krematorium nr II. Tu objął nas konstrukcję tego krematorium capo August, wprowadzony w tym samym czasie z Buchenwaldu, gdzie pracował przy tamtejszym krematorium. Krematorium nr II posiadało pod sienią rozbieralnię /Anschleideraum/ i bunkier czyli gazownię /Gaskammer/. W przejściu między tymi oboma piwnicami znajdował się korytarz do którego prowadziły zewnątrz schody i korytarz do armowania zwłok przyswieszonych do spalenia w krematorium z obok. Bruzdy z rozbieralni wchodziło się do tego korytarza a schody były drążkami na gruncie gazowni. Od strony wjazdu na

- 8 -

129

teren tego krematorium prowadziły do korytarza drugie schody. Na lewo od tych schodów znajdował się w rogu mały pokój na wieszaki, okulary i itp. rzeczy, a na prawo mały pokój, w którym przechowywane są pewne puszki z "Oyklonen". W prawym kącie korytarza na ścianie przeciwnie do wejścia z rozbieralni znajdowała się winda do wyciągania zwłok. Do rozbieralni wchodziło się z podwórza krematorium schodami. Schody te otoczone były żelazną ogradzą. Nad drzwiami wisiała tablica z napisem "Zum Baden und Desinfektion". Napis ten był w paru językach wypisany. W rozbieralni biegły wzdłuż ścian ławy drewniane oraz drewniane wiszaki pomalowane. Nie było tam żadnych okien i stule paliło się światło. Rozbieralnia miała również instalację wodociągową i była skanalizowana. Z rozbieralni wchodziło się do korytarza przez drzwi, nad którymi wisiał napis "Zum Bade", powtórzony w kilku językach. Przypominam sobie, że wypisane tam było również słowo "Bnia". Z korytarza tego wchodziło się drzwiami na prawo do gazowni. Były to drzwi drewniane, zbudowane z dwóch warstw krótkich kawałków desek, podobnie jak podłoga parkietowa jest układana, nigdy tymi warstwami znajdowała się płyta z masy uszczelniającej brzoگی drzwi i fugi futryny również obite były uszczelnkami filcowymi. W drzwiach tych na wysokości głowy mężczyzny średniego wzrostu znajdowało się okrągłe okienko, osłone. Z drugiej strony drzwi to znaczy od strony gazowni okienko to było zakratowane kratą w kształcie półkuli. Kratę tę założono dlatego, ponieważ zdarzały się wypadki, iż ludzie znajdujący się w komorze gazowej przed śmiercią wybijali szybę w okienku. Ponieważ i krata temu nie zapobiegala i wypadki takie mimo jej założenia powtarzały się, okienko to później zabito klocką lub deską. W tym miejscu nadmieniam, że przeznaczono na gazowanie i znajdujący się w komorze gazowej ludzie uszkadzali nieraz przewody elektryczne, srywali je, uszkadzali urządzenia wentylacyjne. - Drzwi te zamknięte były od strony korytarza na stalane rygły, które po zamknięciu drzwi docierały się dla uszczelnienia specjalnymi zakrętami. Skłapienie komory gazowej oparte było na

Document 4: Continued.

- 9 -

130

cementowych filarach w środku swej szerokości, na lewo i na prawo od tych filarów znajdowały się ostere słupy. Zewnętrzna ściana tych słupów stanowiły kraty z grubego drutu, biegnące aż po sufit i na zewnątrz. Na tę ścianą znajdowała się druga siatka z drobniejszymi oczkami i otworami, a w niej trzecia gęsta. W tej trzeciej siatce poruszało się pudełko, którym wyciągano przy pomocy drutu prosek z którego wyparował już gaz. Posady w komorze znajdowała się instalacja elektryczna prowadzona po obu stronach belki nośnej podpartej na filarach cementowych. Instalacja wentylacyjna zamontowana była w murach komory gazowej. Do wnętrza komory prowadziły od ścieżki małe otwory zamknięte siatkami z białej blachy, które położone były w górnej części ściany bocznych oraz otwory dolne, zabezpieczone jakgdyby kagankami szklanymi. Wentylacja komory gazowej połączona była z systemem rur wentylacyjnych, znajdujących się w rozbierni. Wentylacja ta obsługująca również pokój sekcyjny poruszana była motorami elektrycznymi, znajdującymi się na strychu budynku krematoryjnego. Komora gazowa nie posiadała instalacji wodociągowej. Kran wodociągowy znajdował się w korytarzu i z niego wąż gumowy spłukiwano podłogę komory. Z końcem roku 1943 komorę gazową przepolierowano ścianą murowaną tak, by nadawała się do gaszenia mniejszych transportów. W ścianie tej znajdowały się takie same drzwi jak z korytarza do całej komory. Mniejsze transporty gasowano w komorze końcowej położonej dalej od wejścia z korytarza. Zarówno rozbiernia jak i komora gazowa pokryte były od wierzchu płytą betonową i zasypane ziemią, porośnię trawą. Ponad komorę gazową wznosiły się jakgdyby małe kominiki osterech otworów do syp wyspywania gazu. Otwory te zostały pokrywane cementowymi z drzewianymi uchwytnymi na dwie ręce. Nad rozbiernią teren był trochę wzniesiony ponad poziom podwórza i zupełnie równy. Rury wentylacyjne uchodziły do ciągów i kominów znajdujących się w budynku stojącym ponad korytarzem i rozbiernią. Należało, że posadkowe w rozbierni nie było lawek ani wiszących, a w komorze gazowej tułów. Jedno i drugie zamontowane

Document 4: Continued.

- 10 -

19

do piere w jesieni 1943 r. dla zamaskowania reabieralni i komory i przedstawienia ich jako łaźnia i dezynfekcja. Też te umieszczone były na klockach drzewianych, które w tym celu zamurwane w cementową powalę komory gazowej. Żadne przewody wodociągowe z tymi tymi nie łączyły się, a woda i woda nigdy z nich nie ciekła. - - - - -

Jak już wspomniałem z korytarza prowadziła winda, a właściwie wyciągn światła na poziom parteru. Tu od windy prowadziły jedne drzwi do hajcowni, gdzie znajdowały się piece krematoryjne, a drugie wprost w przeciwnym kierunku do pokoju zapasowego na szluki. Ponadto znajdowały się tu korytarz, do którego prowadziło wejście od strony bramy wjazdowej na teren krematorium. Drzwiami na prawo z tego korytarza wchodziło się do pokojówek sekcyjnych. Między pokojem sekcyjnym a magazynem zapasowym na szluki znajdowały się klozet, do którego przechodziło się drzwiami z pokoju sekcyjnego. Drzwiami z korytarza na lewo wchodziło się do hajcowni od strony generatorów pieców krematoryjnych. Piece te uszeregowane były obok siebie w rzędach odstępach, było ich pięć, każdy opalany dwoma generatorami. Z drugiej strony, a więc z tej strony, w której znajdowało się wyjście od windy, posiadały te piece po trzy retorty. W każdej retorcie mieściło się pięć zwłok ludzkich. Każda retorta smykana była na drzwi stalowe z napisem niemieckim "Topf". Pod każdą retortą znajdował się popielnik, smykany również na drzwi stalowe wyrobu tej samej firmy. Za piecami od strony wjazdu na podwórse krematorium na lewo znajdowała się klatka schodowa. Posuwając się w głąb podwórza przebiegał za klatką schodową wąski korytarzyk, z którego prowadziły drzwi do malego pokoiku przeznaczanego dla SS-mannów, z którego wychodziło jedno okno na hajcownię od strony retort, a drugie na tylne podwórse krematorium. Obok niego leżał pokój komandoführera z jednym oknem wychodzącym na tylne podwórse. Za tym pokojem znajdował się klozet i mała umywalka, a za nią pokój dla lekarzy z oknem wychodzącym na obok klatki schodowej. Z korytarzyka tego prowadziły drzwi na schody na strych, gdzie znajdował się pokój dla ludzi zatrudnionych w kuchen-

Document 4: Continued.

- 11 -

19.

komandzie. Pasa tym na strychu znajdowały się motory elektryczne obsługujące windę i wentylację. Zatrudniony tam był przy ich obsłudze jeden mechanik więzień. Od strony wjazdu na podwórze krematorium znajdowała się w środku budynku wystająca ku przodowi passa jego masyw przybudówka, w której znajdował się piec do palenia śmieci. Była to t. zw. "Mühlverbrennung". Był to osobny piec, do którego wchodziło się po schodach wzdół, otoczony wokół był poręczą stalową i opalany węglem. Wejście do przybudówki "Mühlverbrennung" znajdowało się od strony wjazdu na teren krematorium. Przybudówka ta oprócz drzwi miała od frontu jedno okno i po jednym oknie na prawo i na lewo od wejścia. W rogu na lewo od wejścia znajdował się otwór, którym z popielnika znajdującego się przed nim nasemnatry przybudówki wrzucono do przybudówki rzeczy przeznaczane na spalenie. Piec do spalenia tych rzeczy znajdował się po lewej stronie od wejścia do przybudówki, a kanał palenisko do opalania tego pieca po prawej. Znacznym, iż w tym wiadnie piecu przez cały czas palono dokumenty oddziału politycznego obozu. Co pewien czas SS-manni przynosili takie m. in. papiery, dokumentów i kartotek i papiery te pod ich kontrolą były palone. P. l. o te papiery zauważyłem, że były w nich wiele stopy kartotek ludzi zmarłych oraz Totensmeldungi. Żadnego z tych dokumentów nie mogliśmy oświadczyć sbrzeć, ponieważ paliliśmy pod bezpośrednią i ścisłą kontrolą SS-mannów. Za przybudówką "Mühlverbrennung" wgl. b. krematorium znajdował się pi komin, obsługujący wszystkie piece krematoryjne i piec "Mühlverbrennung". Poza tym wokół tego kominu znajdowały się trzy motory elektryczne dla nasilenia jego ciągu. Z powodu gorąca panującego obok i w pobliżu pieca motory te psuły się jednak, raz wybuchł nawet pożar, wobec czego później zdemontowano je i kanały doprowadzające gazy spalinowe z pieców krematoryjnych wpuszczono wprost do kominu. Z przybudówki "Mühlverbrennung" prowadziły drzwi do oszczędni budynku, w której znajdował się komin. Oszczędni ta była położona wyżej, wchodziło się do niej po schodkach. Po wymontowaniu motorów urządzone w jednej oszczędni obok kominu używalnię, przeznaczoną dla zatrudnionych przy Sonderkomandzie

- 18 -

a w części przeciwniejszej, a więc tej bliższej rozbiórni pokój w którym nieraz syział obercamp August. Stale mieszkał on na bloku Reichsdeutscherów, początkowo na oddziale B I b, a później na oddziale B II d. Na strychu nad przybudówką "Mühlverbrennung" suszono rzeczy doięte ofiarom, rozstrępymano je i pakowano w worki. Worki te wywozono następnie autami.

Jak już wyżej wspomniałem krematorium nr 2 II posiadało pięć pieców. Każdy piec krematoryjny posiadał trzy retorty do palenia zwiek, i każ spalany był dwoma generatorami kokowymi. Wyloty kanałów ogniowych tych generatorów znajdowały się nad popielnikami obu bocznych retort tak, że płomień przechodził najpierw przez obie boczne retorty, dostawał się następnie do retorty środkowej, a stąd gazy spalinowe wychodziły biegnącym wzdłuż kanałem do kominu. Kanał gazów spalinowych wychodził z pod pieca krematoryjnego od strony retort pośrodku między oboma generatorami. Dzięki takiemu urządzeniu różny był przebieg palenia się zwiek w retortach bocznych i w retorcie środkowej. Zwiaki muszumanów, a więc zwieki wychudszone i pozbawione tłuszczu paliły się szybko w retortach bocznych, a gorzej w retorcie środkowej. Naodwrot, zwieki ludzi zagazowanych, zwieków których pozostawiono do gazu wprost z transportu, które zatem nie były wychudszone paliły się lepiej w retorcie środkowej. Przy paleniu takich zwiek używaliśmy koksu właściwie tylko do rozpalenia kuznia pieca. Zwiaki tłuste paliły się bowiem same dzięki spalaniu się tłuszczu, znajdującemu się w ciele. Szarały się nawet wypedki, że gdy zabrakło koksu do opalenia generatorów, podkładaliśmy do popielników, znajdujących się pod retortami słomę i drzewo i gdy tylko tłuszcz zwiek się zapalił, paliły się już same ładunki własnym ogniem. Wewnątrz retorta nie posiadała żadnych części stalowych, ruszta miała szamotową. Żelazne części byłyby się przy zarze, który dochodził szkieł od 1000 do 1200 st. C, stopiły. Ruszta szamotowe uloszone były w retorcie poprzecznie. Drzwicaki i otwór wejściowy do retorty były mniejsze, sama retorta była około 2 m. długa, 80 cm. szeroka, i około 1 m. wysoka. Rozładunek palił się w takiej retorcie po 4 - 5

Document 4: Continued.

- 13 -

zwiek. Zdarszały się jednak wypadki, że podawaliśmy do retorty i więcej zwiek. Musulmanów nieświadczyli się nawet ośmiu. Takie większe ilości paliliśmy w czasie alarmów lotniczych bez wiedzy szefa krematorium, chcieliśmy nam bowiem o to, aby z komina szedł większy ogień, i aby lotnicy to zauważyli. Badaliśmy, że w ten sposób sprządnąć możemy dla siebie zmianę naszego losu. Części szelazne a zwłaszcza szelazne ruszta, które dotąd na terenie obozu się znajdują są częściami składowymi generatorów. Krematorium II posiadało ruszta z grubej kątówki szelaznej. W krematoriach 4 i 5 były ruszta lancetowe w kształcie mieczy z rączką. -----

W dniu 4 marca zatrudniono nas przy paleniu w generatorach. Paliliśmy od rana gdzieś do godziny 4-tej popołudniu. O tym czasie przyjechała do krematorium komisja z oddziału politycznego, i wysocy oficerowie SS z Berlina. Oprócz nich brali udział w komisji również cywile i inżynierowie firmy "Tepf". Z pośród uczestników tej komisji z pułkownikiem Hauptsturmführerem Schwarzem, Lagerkomendantem Ameyera i Oberscharführerem Kwakernakem. Po przybyciu komisji polecono nam z pokoju zapasowego wynieść zwieki i wrzucić je do reboty. W pokoju zapasowym znaleźliśmy wówczas około 40 zwiek smych wąsowysz, bardzo dobrze odsywnionych i tłustych. Kiedy zwieki te dostawione zostały do pokoju zapasowego i skąd się tam wzięły nie wiedziałem wówczas. Później dopiero dowiedziałem się, że zostały one wybrane z pośród osób zagazowanych w bunkrze nr II, położonym w lesie. Przybył tam nieznajomy jakiegoś oficer SS z oddziału politycznego, polecił wybrać z pośród zwiek zagazowanych zwieki osób dobrze rozwiniętych i tłustych, zwieki te kazał załadować na auto i wywieźć z terenu bunkra. Zatrudnieni tam więźniowie z Sonderkomanda nie wiedzieli dokąd zwieki te wywiezione. Okazało się, że użyte je dla wypróbowania i zademonstrowania wobec licznej komisji sprawności krematorium nr II, które wówczas miało być uruchomione. Poprzez windę i drzwi prowadzące do hajożni wynieśliśmy te zwieki i po stwierdzeniu dwa lub trzy

Document 4: Continued.

- 14 -

układaliśmy na podobnym wózku, jak ten, który opisałem przy omawianiu krematorium nr 1 i ładowaliśmy do poszczególnych retort. Po rozmieszczeniu całego zapasu zwiek po wszystkich retortach wszystkich pięciu pieców uczestnicy komisji z segarkami w ręku obserwowali przebieg spalania zwiek, otwierali drzwiczki, patrzyli na segarki, rozmawiali ze sobą i dątwili się, że spalanie trwa długo. Ponieważ piece mimo palenia w nich od rana, jako zupełnie nowe nie były jeszcze należycie rozgrzane spalanie tego ładunku trwało około 40 minut. Przy ruchu ciągłym krematorium spalały się dwa ładunki na godzinę. Przepisowo ładować mieliśmy nowe zwieki do retort co pół godziny. Obsługa iuru t objaśnił nam, że według obliczeń i planów krematorium dla spalania jednego zwiek w jednej retortce przewidziane jest 5 - 7 min. Zasadniczo nie pozwalał on na ładować do jednej retorty więcej jak troje zwiek. Przy tej ilości musieliśmy bez przerwy pracować, bo po zakończeniu ostatniej retorty pierwsza byłaby już wypalona. Choćby uszłość jednak pracę w pracy i doładowaliśmy do każdej retorty po 4-5 zwiek. Spalanie takiego ładunku trwało dłużej tak, że po zakończeniu ostatniej retorty mieliśmy kilka minut przerwy do czasu wypalenia się ładunku pierwszej retorty. Czas ten wykorzystywaliśmy na obmycie podłogi hajoemni, przez co odwieziało się tam trochę powietrza. - - -

Po spaleniu się tego pierwszego próbnego ładunku komisja odjechała, my uporządkowaliśmy krematorium, obmyli i odprowadzeni zostaliśmy do lagru B I b na blok 3. Przez następnych 10 dni chodziliśmy stale pod straż SS każdego dnia do krematorium i paliliśmy w generatorach. W ciągu tych 10-dni nie nadchodziły żadne transporty, zwiek nie paliliśmy, a generatory utrzymywane w g ogniu jedynie dla rozgrzania pieców. Około połowy marca 1943 r. po zakończeniu pracy wieczorem nadzesał ówczesny kierownik krematorium Hauptcharführer F Hirsch i wydał rozkaz, że mamy zostać w krematorium, ponieważ będziemy mieli robotę. Po zapadnięciu nocy nadjechały pierwsze auta, na których przywiezione ludzi różnego wieku i płci. Byli wśród nich starzy mężczyźni, kobiety i bardzo duże dzieci. Auto te jechały tam i z powrotem:

Document 4: Continued.

- 15 -

kierunku stacji kolejowej około godzinę, przewoząc coraz to więcej
 ludzi. Jak wspomnę nadjechała autka nas z Sonderkomanda zamknięte
 w tym tylnym pokoju, w którym - jak przy opisie krematorium pod-
 łam mieszkali lekarze sekcyjni. Z pokoju tegoż wyszliśmy, ze
 ludźmi wydobywanymi z aut na podwórku krematorium płakali i krzy-
 czeli. Ludzi tych zapędzono do baraku, który stał wówczas prosty-
 padle do budynku krematorium od strony wjazdu na podwórko krema-
 torium nr 33. Ludzie wchodziłi do tego baraku przez drzwi znajdu-
 jące się od strony wjazdu i schodzili w dół schodami, które znajdo-
 wały się na prawo od Nühlverbrennung. Barak ten służył wówczas za
 rozbieralnię. Używano go jednak tylko przez jeden tydzień mniej-
 więcej i następnie rozobrano. Po rozobraniu baraku wpędzono ludzi
 do części podziemnych krematorium przez schody się prowadzące do
 podziemnej rozbieralni, którą poprzednie opisałem. - Po około
 dwóch godzinach siedzenia w pokoju lekarzy sekcyjnych, wypuszczono
 nas i polecono nam udać się do komory gazowej. Komora tej zasta-
 liśmy ściany trawnych mat w pozycji podobnej do siedzącej. Ścianki
 były koloru różowego, niektóre w niektórych miejscach bardziej
 zaosierwione, w innych pokryte sielonkawymi plamami z pianą na
 ustach, niektórym ciekła krew z nosa. w większości wypadków widać
 było tal. Pamiętam wiele małych ciosów otwartych, wiele zwiek było
 rozciętych pazurami, najwięcej otoczonych było zwiek w pobliżu
 drzwi. Łuzniej było obok słupów siatkowych. Z ułożenia ciała widać
 było, że ludzie od słupów tych uciekali i chcieli się dostać do
 drzwi. W komorze było bardzo gorąco i panował szum taki, że nie
 można było wytrzymać. Później przekonałiśmy się, że wiele ludzi
 ginęło w komorze gazowej przez uduszenie się z braku powietrza
 jeszcze przed zagazowaniem. Ludzie ci leżeli ciałkiem pod spodem,
 na podłodze, a inni trawowali po nich. Nie siedzieli oni, jak
 większość, tylko leżeli na samym spodzie. Wiadć z tego było, że zmar-
 li oni wściepię; aniżeli reszta, która przechodzić musiała po ich
 ciałkach. Po wpędzeniu ludzi do komory gazowej i zamknięciu w niej,

Document 4: Continued.

- 15 -

107

a przed wyponien "Cyklonu" wyciągano bowiem z komory powietrze, wentylacja komory nadawia się do tego celu. Był to system ssąco-tłoczący. Rozmiaralnia miała tylko ssącą wentylację. Mimo, iż po otwarciu komory uruchamiano jej wentylację, w pierwszych chwilach po wejściu do niej gdy znajdowali się w komorze zagazowani, pracownikom przy wydobywaniu zwłok w maskach gazowych. Związek z owego pierwszego transportu z połowy marca 1943 r. nie wynosiliśmy jednak z komory gazowej, ponieważ musieliśmy wrócić do obsługi pieców. Sprowadzono wówczas z bloku II 70-ciu więźniów, którzy należeli do Sonderkomanda i zatrudnieni byli przy paleniu zwłok w dołach lub bunkrach. Grupa ta wyciągała zwłoki z komory gazowej na korytarz przy windzie, tu kobiety obcinały fryzjer włosy, a następnie wyciągano zwłoki windą na poziom hajcoeni. Tu składano je w pokoju zapracowym na zwłoki, skąd zabieraliśmy je wazką lub wynosono na hajcoenię i układano przed piecami. Tu dwaj dentysty pod kontrolą SS-mannów wrywali metalowe szły i stalowe szczęki. Oni również śladali ze zwłok pierścienki i wyjmowali kołosyki z nosu. Szły trano do skrzyni oznaczonej napisem "Zahnstation", a kołosyki do drugiej skrzyni. Skrzynia ta nie miała żadnego napisu, tylko oznaczona była numerem. Dentysty, którzy rekrutowali się też z pośród więźniów zaglądali do ust każdego trupa z wyjątkiem dzieci. Gdy usta były zacięte, rozwierali szczęki obiegami, które służyły jednocześnie do wrywania szły. Jak już wspomniałem praca dentystów była przez SS-manna, asystującego przy tej czynności dokładnie kontrolowana. Co pewien czas wstrzymywali oni ładowanie do pieców zwłok obrobionych już przez dentystów, zaglądali do ust i zdarzały się wypadki, że stwierdzali istnienie niewyrwanego przez dentystów szłego szły. Przecoczenie takie traktowane było jako zabójstwo i winnego dentystę palono żywym w piecu. Sam byłem świadkiem, jak dentystę żyda francuskiego spalono w ten sposób w krematorium V. Bronił się on i krzyczał, ale SS-manni, było ich kilku, opadli go, ubezwładnili i żywym do pieca zaladowali. Kara palenia żywym była dla osadzonych Sonderkomanda dość częstą stoczną, ale nie jedyną, gdyż prócz niej stoczone także i inne, jak zgniatanie na miazgę, wrzucanie do basenu z wodą, udre-

Document 4: Continued.

- 17 -

108

oszenie fizyczne, bicie, taranie się gołym ciłem po wirsie i t.p. inne tortury. Kary te stosowano na oczach całej obsługi Sonderkomanda w celu odstraszania. Później również drugi wypadek, który miał miejsce na krematorium nr V w sierpniu 1944 r. Wówczas przy jednym ze zwykłych robotników, którym był syd pochodzący z Włobromia, imieniem Lejba, w wieku około lat 20, niski, brunat, posiadający numer 188.088.908x stosiem tygielny z oszmi, zamieszono w trakcie dokonywania zmiany obsługi szlącą obręczką i takim sprzętem. Zwolano więc całą szlachtę przy krematorium obsługującą Sonderkomanda i na jej oczach powieszono go na ręce z tyłu w miejscu nad czaszką w stabilu nad generatorami. W tej pozycji wisiał on około godziny po czym po rozwiązaniu rąk i nóg wsadzono go do niepalonego pieca w krematorium, gdzie pod spodem popielnika polecono i zapalono benzyną tak, że płomienie dostawały się do reżerty, w której znajdował się ów Lejba. Po paru minutach otworzono piec, skąd wówczas wybieł onkies poparzony skazaniec, któremu kasano biegnąc naokoło podwórka krematoryjnego i krzyśeś, że jest szłedziejem, a następnie kasano mu wapińeś się po drutach kolczastych ogrodzenia krematorium, które w tym czasie z wagi na porę dzienną nie były nalicowane prądem elektrycznym. Gdy znalazł się on na esocycie drutów wtedy aser krematorium Moll zastrzelił go. Mollowi było na imię Otto. W innym wypadku SS-manni zapędzili więźnia ociegnającego się w jask pracy przy krematorium do dołu, w którym znajdował się wrzący tłuszcz ludzki. Szłoki palgo wówczas w otwartych dołach, z których tłuszcz spływał do osobnego ziemnego zbiornika. Tłuszczu tego używano do polewania szłok dla przyspieszenia procesu spalania. Nieoszczędliwa tego wyzięnięte je asose ja sywego z owego basenu tłuszczu i zastrzelono. Dla dopełnienia formalności szłoki przewieszono na blok, gdzie wystawiono "Totenschein", a dopiero dnia następnego przewieszono szłoki na teren krematorium i spalono w dale. Sprężaktagvrednagvaxkx Przy paleniu szłok z owego pierwszego transportu w polowie marca 1943 r. pracowaliśmy bez przerwy 48 godzin, nie szłedaliśmy jednak, szłed

Document 4: Continued.

- 18 -

wasz wszystkich zwłok, ponieważ w międzyczasie nadchodził transport grecki, który również zagazowano. Ponieważ jednak byliśmy przesączeni i zupełnie wyczerpani, odstawiono nas na blok, a gracie przejęła inna szmata, Sonderkomando, które obsługiwało wówczas również oba bunkry liczące około 400 więźniów. Na krematorium II pracowaliśmy gdzieś do połowy kwietnia. W tym czasie nadchodziły transporty greckie, francuskie, holenderskie; Ponadto paliliśmy w tym czasie zwłoki ludzi, którzy poszli do gazu w wyniku kolektoryj przeprowadzonych w obozie. Pracowaliśmy na dwie zmiany, dzienną i nocną. Cyfry zagazowanych i spalonych w tym okresie podać nie mogę. Przeciętnie spalano na 24 godzin około 2.500 zwłok. W tym czasie nie miałem możności zaobserwować, jak odbywała się procedura wpędzenia ofiar do rozbiornik, a następnie z rozbiornik do komór gazowych. Gdy transporty nadchodziłyamykano nas z Sonderkomanda w kociołni. Dwóch pozostało jednak w kociołni do obsługi pławia generatorów. Zdarzyło się że i ja w tym czasie do obsługi takiej należałem. Przez okno kociołni zaobserwowałem jak odbywa się wypywanie "Cyklomu" do komory gazowej. Za każdym transportem jechało auto ze znakami Czerwonego Krzyża. Autem tym przyjeżdżał na teren krematorium lekarz obozowy Mengele wraz z Rottenführerem Scheinetssem. Wyjmowali oni z tego auta ze znakami Czerwonego Krzyża, którym przyjechali, puski "Cyklomu", sponocili je w pobliżu kominków do wypywania "Cyklomu" do komory, tam Scheinets otwierał je specjalnym dżwitem i niołkiem, wypywał zawartość puski do komory i otwór szyby szałkał przyskrywą cementową. Kominków takich jak już wspomniałem, było osztery. Do każdego z nich wypywał Scheinets zawartość jednej mniejszej puski "Cyklomu". Były te puski oklejone szół, etykietą. Przed otwarciem puski Scheinets ubierał maskę gazową. Puszkę "Cyklomu" otwierał w masce i w masce wypywał zawartość puski do otworu prowadzącego do komory gazowej. Czynność tę wykonywali oprócz Scheinetsa także i inni SS-manni, specjalnie do tego przesączeni i należący do oddziału "Gesundheitswesen", których nazwisk jednak nie pamiętam. Przy każdym gazowaniu obecny był

Document 4: Continued.

- 19 -

140

sawase lekarz obozowy. Wymienilem Mengelagę, poniewaz w czasie mej pracy jego bardzo osquto spotykalem. Oprócz niego systowali przy gasowaniu lekarze obozowi König, Tilo i jeszcze jeden asozuply, wysoki, mlodyk którego nazwiska w tej chwili obie nie przypominam. Był to ten, który w czasie selekcji wszystkich posylnł do gasu. Przypominam sobie, że kiedyś Mengelaga zwrócił się do Scheineta, by ofiarom znajdującym się w komorze gazowej dał prędszej irod, by mogły jechać równoaze do Kottowic. Dosłownie wyraził się on wówczas "Scheinetz, gib ihnen das Fressen, sie sollen direkt nach Kottowitz fahren". Oznaczoło to, by Scheinetz się spieszył z wypianiem "Cyklonu" do komory. Zauważyłem również w czasie pracy na krematorium II, że SS-manni eskortujący transporty nadobodzące na terytorium krematorium przesadzili ze sobą psy i mieli w rękach bykowie.

Wózka do ladowania zwiek uzywano na krematorium II tylko przez krótki czas i zastapiono go następnie stalaznymi nosami /po niemiec ku nazywano je Leichenbrett/ które wsuwało się wgiąb retorty na rolkach stalaznych zamontowanych na dolnym brzegu drzwi retorty. Zrobiono to dlatego, poniewaz uzywanie wózka opóźniało ladowanie zwieky do pieca. To nowe urządzenie wymyślił zdaje się Obercamp August. Zastosowano je późnie; przy was atkich następnzch krematoriach. Przy piecach krematorium II i III znajdowała się dla wszystkich trzech retort jednego pieca jedna para rolek, przesuwalna na stalazne; standze przed drzwiczkami retort. W krematoriach IV i V kazda retorta posiadała osobne rolki na stale przed jej drzwiczkami przymontowane. Kazde krematorium posiadało dwoje nosy stalaznych do ladowania zwiek do pieców. Deski te ustawiało się przed retortą. Dwóch więźniów kładła na nie zwieki. Układano je w ten sposób, że pierwsze zwieki kładziono nogami w kierunku retorty grzbietem wódł, twarzą do góry. Na zwiekach tych układano drugie również twarzą zwrócone ku górze, skierowane głową do retorty. Robiono to dlatego, by te górne zwieki przyciskały nogi zwiek leżących na dole, i by zwiekix nogi zwiek leżących na górze nie musiały wypchać do pieca, lecz by wsiągały się one do pieca.

Document 4: Continued.

- 20 -

14.

ładowaniem zwłok na nosze zajmowali się dwaj więźniowie. Dwaj inni stali przy drążku podłożonym pod nosze przy ich końcu, położonym bliżej retorty. W czasie układania zwłok na noszach jeden z nich otwierał drzwiczki retorty, a drugi sakałował rolki. Piąty więzień podnosił nosze za rączki i po podniesieniu ich przez dwóch poprzednich na drążku i ustawieniu na rolkach wypychał nosze do z retorty. Gdy zwłoki znajdowały się już we wnętrzu retorty szósty więzień salazną grają przystrzykiwał je głębi retorty a ów piąty wyłagał z pod nich nosze. Do obowiązków tego szóstego należało również polewanie wodą noszy po wyjęciu ich z pieca. Robił to dlatego, by ochłodzić nosze, które w piecu rozgrzewały się. Chodziło o to, by świeżo położone ciała nie przyklepały się do noszy. W wodzie tej rozpuszczono mydło, by zwłoki po blazie noszy dobrze się ślizgały. Drugi ładunek do tej samej retorty i dla tego samego palenia ładunek w taki sam sposób z tym jednak, że przy tej drugiej porze zwłok musieliśmy się bardzo spieszyć, ponieważ te wpierw załadowane zwłoki paliły się już tymczasem, podnosiły się ich ręce i nogi tak, że przy opóźnieniu mieliśmy trudności z załadowaniem drugiej porzy zwłok do pieca. Przy okazji ładowania tej drugiej porzy zwłok do pieca miałem możność zaobserwowania przebiegu procesu palenia się zwłok. Wyglądało to tak, że zwłoki jakgdyby wyprostowywały się w głównym korpusie ciała, ręce podnosiły się do góry i przykurozały, te same działo się z nogami. Na ciele tworzyły się pęcherze, a przy zwłokach starszych, które po zagazowaniu nieraz nawet do dwóch dni w pokoju zapasowym leżały i były napęczniałe i nabrznięte, pękały przepony brzusne i wychodziły na wierzach wnętrzości. Proces spalania się zaobserwować również mogliem przy przegrzebywaniu grają w piecu dla przyspieszenia spalania się zwłok. Zresztą po każdym ładunku SS Kommandoführer kontrolował osy piede są należycie załadowane. My musieliśmy mu otwierać drzwiczki każdej retorty i przy tej okazji widzieliśmy co we wnętrzu jej się dzieje. Zwłoki dnieci palili się wraz ze zwłokami osób starszych, dorosłych. Najpierw ładowaliśmy do pieca zwłoki dwójga ludzi dorosłych, a mniej tyle dzieci, wiele do retorty weszło. Naj-

Document 4: Continued.

- 21 -

oszczędniej zwłoki 5 - 6 dzieci. Robiliśmy to tak dlatego, aby zwłoki dzieci nie leżały wprost na rusztach, które były szeroko rozstawione i zwłoki dzieci mogły przez nie przelecieć do popielnika. Zwłoki kobiet paliły się znacznie lepiej i szybciej, jak zwłoki mężczyzn. Dlatego też, jeżeli ładunek palił się źle, wysukiwaliśmy zwłoki kobiety wkładali je do pieca za przyspieszenia procesu palenia. Przy pierwszych ładunkach gdy piec ogrzewano były tylko generatorami palenie odbywało się powolniej. Później jednak w miarę spalania dalszych ładunków zaczęły rozszerzać się zarem wytwarzanym przy spalaniu się zwłok tak, że przy spalaniu zwłok tłustych wogóle wyłączano generatory. Ze zwłok włożonych do tak rozszerzonego pieca spływał momentalnie tłuszcz do popielnika, w popielniku zapalał się i palił zwłoki. Przy spalaniu muzułmanów musiano stać palid w generatorach. Verarbeiter sapił w notesie ilość zwłok palonych w każdym ładunku, a Kommandoführer SS-mann kontrolował te zapisy i po spalaniu całego transportu notes zabierał. Z każdą zmianą naszego Sonderkomanda przychodzili inni strażnicy SS i inni Kommandoführerszy. Z pośród Kommandoführerów przyponimam sobie SS-mannów Gorgieasa, Knausa, Kurschusa, Schultza, Kölna i Kellers. Również i ów Scheinets o którym już wspominałem, był przez jakiś czas Kommandoführerem w krematorium IV. Wszyscy Kommandoführerszy snękali się nad więźniami z Sonderkomanda, zatrudnionymi przy krematorium niezłoternie. Nigraz przybierano te takie łowy, że na przykład szef krematorium Voss, który po pewnym czasie został ze stanowiska tego na inne przeniesiony zgnali Kommandoführera Stygnax Gorgieasa, który snękał się nad nami w sposób bestialuki z tego tylko powodu, że w krematorium nie było pracy, ponieważ nie przybyły żadne transporty. Powiedział wówczas do niego "Wenn du hast nicht was zu unlegen, dann bist du wild, Ich habe dass schon genug". O rózo wspomnianego Vossa, byli w róznych czasach szefami krematorium Untercharführer Steinberg, Hauptcharführer rzy Hirsch i Moll, Scharführer Fuch i przybyli z Lublina po zlikwidowaniu tamtejszego krematorium Oberscharführer Musfeld. - - - - -

Document 4: Continued.

- 23 -

Największym sztywniakiem wśród nich był Hauptsturmführer Otto Kell. Jeszcze przed moim przybyciem do obozu był on kierownikiem pracy na bunkrach, gdzie zagazowanych spalano w dołach. Później na jakiś czas przeniesiony został do innego oddziału. Szerokość wszystkich krematoriów powierzano mi w związku z przygotowaniami na przyjęcie masowych transportów węgierskich w roku 1944. Całą akcją masowego niszczenia ludzi przybyłych tymi transportami, on przygotował. Jeszcze przed przybyciem transportów węgierskich, zorganizował wykopanie dołów obok krematorium V-go, oraz uruchomił ponownie nieczynny do tego czasu bunkier nr 2, i jego doły. Na podwórzu krematorium porozwieszał na słupkach tablice z napisami, według treści których ludzie, przybyli transportami, mają przejść do obozu, gdzie czeka ich praca, że jednak muszą przedtem wykopać się i zostać poddani dezynfekcji. W tym celu muszą się rozebrać, a wszystkie rzeczy wartościowe złożyć w koszykach specjalnie w tym celu na podwórzu rozstawionych. Treść tę powtarzał również osobiście w przemówieniach, z którymi zwracał się do ludzi przybyłych transportami. Transporty te były bardzo liczne i zdarzało się, że komory krematorium V nie mogły pomieścić wszystkich przybyłych transportem. Tę resztę, nie mieszczącą się w komorach gazowych, rozstrzeliwał najczęściej osobiście. W wielu wypadkach, wrzucał ludzi żywcem do pionowych dołów. Ćwiczył się w strzelaniu na odległość do ludzi. Więźniów z Sonderkomanda maltretował i bił i traktował jak zwierzęta. Przedsielono mu do jego osobistej obsługi więźniarki opowiadały, że ze skrajni, w której pakowano zarobione ludzkie przybyłym transportami kosztowności, wyjmował przy pomocy drutu przemyty złoto i zabierał je w tajemce dla siebie. Z pośród rzeczy pozostałych po ludziskich zagazowanych zabierał dla siebie futra i bardzo wiele środków żywnościowych zwłaszcza tłuszczów. Z umiarem zwracał się w takich razach do SS-mannów otaczających go i mówił, że trzeba się zaopatrzyć w środki żywności, bo nadejdą również i chude dni. Po jego rozkazami Sonderkomando powiększonego zostało do liczby około 1000 więźniów. Początkowo, gdy ja przydzielony zostałem do pracy

Document 4: Continued.

- 23 -

w Sonderkomandzie, liczyło ono około 400 więźniów i w tej sile utrzymywało się do stycznia czy też lutego 1944 r. W jednym z tych miesięcy wysłano na transport do Lublina około 300 więźniów. W międzyczasie stale przysyłano do Sonderkomanda po około 50 więźniów tygodniowo, ginęło nas jednak tak wielu, że w początkowym okresie naszej pracy mimo tych tygodniowych przybytków, Sonderkomando nie liczyło więcej jak 400 więźniów. Po wysłaniu tego transportu do Lublina, pozostało nas około 100. Z Lublina przysyłano i przyjeżdżano do naszej grupy 20 Niemcy i Niemca Karola, jako kapo. Ponadto przysyłano do Sonderkomanda jeszcze kilkudziesięciu więźniów, między innymi goldglaserów o palcach z krematorium I w Oświęcimiu. W miesiącu kwietniu 1944 r. liczyło zatem Sonderkomando około 180 więźniów. Pod koniec tego miesiąca w związku z transportami węgierskimi, powiększono je do 1000 więźniów. Postępowaniem swym i traktowaniem nas oraz rodzajem pracy przy masowym paleniu transportów węgierskich, doprowadził nas Moll i SS-manni z jego otoczenia do rozpaczki. Po nawiązaniu kontaktu z obocznymi i ze światem zewnętrznym, postanowiliśmy urządzić powstanie i albo przedrzeć się na wolność, albo zginąć. Termin powstania ustaliliśmy na czerwiec 1944 r. Doty dokładnej nie pamiętam. Powstanie nie doszło jednak do skutku a ponieważ było już do jego wybuchu wszystko przygotowane i w akcję tajemniczeni nawet tacy ludzie, przed którymi przytępowanie powstania trzymaliśmy w tajemnicy. Sprawa ta przyniosła nam duże szkody i po jej wykryciu podlegliśmy na ogół dużej ofiarze. Jako pierwszy rozstrzelany został w niedługi czas po terminie wyznaczonym na powstanie, nasz kapo Kamiński. Od tego czasu przesłano nas dla uniemożliwienia nam jakiegokolwiek kontaktu ze światem na krematorium IV. Z zakwaterowanej tam osługi wyselekcjonowano i posłano do gazu około 200 więźniów. Zagazowani zostali w odzyskalni na "Kanadzie" w Oświęcimiu, a spaleni w krematorium II, przy czym spaleni dokonali sami SS-manni, zatrudnieni w krematorium. Sytuacja stawiała się dla nas coraz cięższa i mimo, iż byliśmy ze zdwojoną czujnością straszeni i kontrolowani,

Document 4: Continued.

- 34 -

postanowiliśmy za wszelką cenę uwolnić się z obozu. Po przygotowa-
 niach doszło we wrześniu 1944 r. do buntu w krematorium IV, który
 objął również krematorium II. W czasie buntu sabiliśmy na krematorium
 IV 25 - 30 SS-mannów i rozbiegliśmy się. Przedtem podpaliiliśmy kre-
 matorium nr IV i wysadziliśmy je w powietrze. W obesz nascożto alarm,
 SS otoczyło wszystkie krematoria, ujęło prawie wszystkich rozbiega-
 jących się więźniów. W wyniku powstania pozostało nas przy życiu z
 tysiąca tylko około 100-ciu. Wszystkich umieszczono na krematorium
 III, a następnie przeniesiono na blok 11 odcinka B II d. Stamtąd
 100 więźniów wysłano transportem, 30 odkomenderowano do polenia
 zwiek w krematorium V, a 60 mieszkało na bloku 11 i pracowało w
 Abbruchkommando. Komando to zajęte było rozbiórką krematoriów II i
 III, które przetransportowane miały być do Gross Rosen. Po jakimś
 czasie na bloku 11-tym umieszczono również i owych 30 polacy z
 krematorium V, tak, że przy likwidowaniu obozu na bloku 11 znajdo-
 wało się około 90 więźniów z Sonderkomanda. W dniu 18 stycznia 1945
 wyprowadzeni zostaliśmy wraz z więźniami innych bloków do Odwici-
 wia i popędzeni w kierunku Rzeszy. Po przebyciu około 30 km, zbieg-
 lem i w ten sposób uratowałem życie. - - - - -
 Jak już poprzednio wspomniałem do Sonderkomando należeli również
 ostrej lekarze sekcyjni. Początkowo mieszkali oni wraz z nami na
 bloku, a później umieszczono ich w pokoju obok kuchenki w krematorium
 nr II. Lekarze ci przeprowadzili sekcję zwiek w pokoju położonym
 na parterze w krematoriach II i III. W pokojach tych znajdowały się
 duże stoły z masy kamiennej, na których dokonywali owi lekarze
 sekcji. Sekcjonowano zwieki więźniów zmarłych w szpitalu, niektóre
 zwieki osób rozstrzelanych w korytarzu między rozbiórnią a komorą
 gazową. Rozstrzeliwań takich dokonywał najczęściej Herr Mall osobie-
 cie. Rozstrzeliwano więźniów przywieszonych z bunkrów bloku 11 lub
 z posesi Jęwięciska. Bardzo często gdy przywieszono więźniów na roz-
 strzelanie, przyjeżdżał do krematorium Unterecharführer niemiecki
 mł. Haswiska, który wycinał ze zwiek więźniów rozstrzelanych grube

Document 4: Continued.

- 15 -

nięce. Wyjęte z okolicy ud oraz podładek oszczędzi ciała ludzkiego ładował on do skrzyni lub do wiadra i wywoził z krematorium wozem. W jakim celu to robił, nie wiem. Z przeprowadzonej sekcji uplecywali owi lekarze-rycniowie protokół sekcyjny. Protokół ten zabierał następnie lekarz SS-mann.

W kwietniu roku 1943, było to w połowie misji, przeniesiony zostałem do pracy w krematorium nr IV, które jako drugie z kolei zostało w tym czasie uruchomione. Następnie także w pierwszej połowie roku 1943 uruchomione zostało krematorium nr V, a w końcu krematorium nr III. Krematorium nr III służyło-ono było tak samo jak krematorium nr II z tą różnicą, że w tym krematorium nie używano wogóle od początku wózka do ładowania zwłok do pieca. W tym pokoju obok kociołni w którym na krematorium nr II mieszkali lekarze, pracowali w krematorium III goldarbeiterzy, którzy przepalali sztućce sęby w sztaby nieta. - - - - Krematoria IV i V budowane były również według tych samych planów i ułożone symetrycznie po obu stronach drogi przebiegającej między obokami B II i "Meksykien" na kierunku nowej szlasy. Krematoria te posiadały po dwa piece ostereoretortowe. Retorty każdego pieca usytuowane były po dwie z każdej jego strony. Jeden generator spalał w tych piecach dwie retorty położone w jednej połowie każdego z pieców. Każdy piec posiadał własny komin. Zarówno rozbiernia jak i komory gazowe urządzone były w krematoriach IV i V nadziemiem. Budynek, w którym mieściły się one był znacznie niżej od hajołni tak, że wyglądał na przybudówkę do krematorium. Z hajołnią sąsiadował w kierunku rozbierni wąski korytarz o czterech wewnętrznych drzwiach. Przewodziły one z każdego końca korytarza do hajołni i do rozbierni. Rozbiernia posiadała ostery małe okienka zakratowane; od strony wewnętrznej kratami żelaznymi. Dolne drzwi wychodziły z rozbierni na korytarz, do którego znajdowały się drzwi wejściowe z podwórza krematorium. W tej samej ścianie co i drzwi wejściowe znajdowały się dwa okna. Nawprost od drzwi wejściowych do korytarza prowadziły drugie drzwi do wnętrza pokoju z jednym oknem, w którym mieściła się kuchnia dla SS-mannów.

Document 4: Continued.

- 26 -

zatrudnionych przy krematoriach. Petrowy przewidywali - tej kuchni
 więźniowie z Sonderkomanda. Z pokoju tego wchodził pokój więźniów
 z Sonderkomanda. W krematorium V prowadzili w tym pokoju maszyn, kucheny
 i stolarki z Sonderkomanda, a na krematorium II natomiast składano w
 tym pokoju wiązki obciążone zwłokami zagazowanych. Trzecie drzwi z owa-
 go korytarza prowadziły do mniejszego korytarza, który posiadał równie-
 żnie drzwi do podwórza krematorium i jedno zakratowane okno. Z tego ko-
 rytarza wszak wchodziło się drzwiami na prawo od wejścia do komory pier-
 wszej, a drzwiami na lewo do mniejszej komory, z której prowadzili rów-
 nież drzwi do komory ostatniej, największej. Zarówno ten drugi korytarz
 jak i trzy pierwsze, wymienione ostatnio obiekty, używane były jako
 komory gazowe do gazowania ludzi. Wszystkie posiadały gazoszczelne
 drzwi, okna zakratowane od strony wewnętrznej i zewnętrznej od zewnętrz-
 na gazoszczelne okienko. Przez okienko to, do których dostać mógł
 stojący na zewnętrznej budynku szpachla wyciągniętą ręką, obsługiwy do
 wypychania zawartości puszek "cyklonu" do sepielonych ludzi komór
 gazowych. Komory gazowe były około 2 m. wysokie, posiadały instalację
 oświetleniową elektryczną, prowadzoną po gołobiegach, nie posiadały nato-
 miast instalacji wentylacyjnej. Zatrudniono przy wynoszeniu zwłok
 z komór gazowych Sonderkomando pracowało w maskach gazowych. Zwłoki
 ciągnięte po ziemi przez korytarz wejściowy, gdzie fryzjerzy obcinali
 włosy. Następnie przez rozbiornik, która służyła w tych krematoriach
 za pokój magazynowy zwłok. Była to duża hala, w której układano zwłoki
 aby uprzątnąć komory gazowe. Z rozbiornik przociągano zwłoki przez
 ów wąski korytarz między magazynową i rozbiornik. Na każdym końcu
 tego korytarza stał dentysta, który wyrzywał zwłokom zęby złote. Lado-
 wanie zwłok z hali magazynowej do retort odbywało się przy pomocy noszy
 żelaznych, które już poprzednio opisałem. Za magazynową znajduje się
 pokój Komandoführera, obok niego mniejszy pokój dla reszty SS-mężów,
 korytarzyk, umywalka i klozet dla SS-ów, oraz kuchenia. Cały budy-
 nek był murowany, posiadał dach o konstrukcji drewnianej, kryty płyt-
 kami asbestowymi i papą. Podwórza wszystkich krematoriów oddzielone

Document 4: Continued.

- 27 -

były od świata zamkniętego gęstym plotem z wikliny i sywopiotu, na których rozciągano jeszcze maty słomiane. Na podwórzu znajdowały się wieże strażnicze, w których ~~zaczynali~~ ^{osuwali} SS-manni z karabinami w asynowym, cały teren był otoczony ponadto drutem kolczastym, naciągniętym prądem elektrycznym, podwórzą odświetlona była silnymi reflektorami. W maju 1944 r. SS-manni polecieli wykopad nam na podwórzu krematorium V-gó w jego osłodzi między rowem odpływowym, a budynkiem krematorium pięć dołów, w których następnie spalano zwłoki osób zagazowanych z ~~w~~ ^w transportów węgierskich. Wprawdzie poprowadzono pomiędzy tymi dołami tor pod wóski, jednak wóski tego nie używaliśmy, SS-manni uważali je za niewygodne i więźniowie z Sonderkomanda ciągnęli zwłoki zagazowanych z komór gazowych wprost do dołów. W tym samym czasie uruchomiono również dawny bunkier nr 2 i jego doły do spalania zwłok. Ja odczłowie na bunkrze nr 2 nie pracowałem. Ponieważ doły uznano za lepiej nadające się do spalania zwłok, więc po rozpoczęciu palenia w dołach, unieruchomiano po kolei krematoria. Najpierw unieruchomiono krematorium nr IV, a w maju 1944 r. następnie zdaje się w październiku 1944 r. krematoria II i III. Krematorium nr V czynne było aż do ucieczki Niemców. Używano go ostatnio do palenia zwłok więźniów zmarłych, lub zabitych. Gazowania ludzi zaprzestano w październiku 1944 r. Dalej nie jestem w stanie podać ścisłej cyfry wszystkich osób, które zostały zagazowane i spalone w krematoriach i w dołach. Poszczególne ludzie z obsługi krematorium ukrycie notowali cyfry i drastyczniejsze sąsiedzi tyżące się osób zagazowanych. Notatki te zostały zakopane w różnych miejscach obok krematoriów. Część z tych notatek odkopane w czasie pobytu Komisji sowieckiej, która je zabrała. Znana większość jednak powinna się jeszcze znajdować ukryta w ziemi, i można by ten materiał odszukać. Między innymi znajdują się tam zakopane zdjęcia osób zagazowanych w komorze gazowej, jak również transporty nadające do krematorium do zagazowania. Według moich przypuszczeń ogólna cyfra osób zagazowanych w krematoriach odwiecznych za czas w którym ja, jako członek Sonderkomando obsługiwałem te krematoria,

Document 4: Continued.

- 27 -

były od świata zewnętrznego gęstym plotem z wikliny i sygnoplotu, na których rozciągano jeszcze maty słomiane. Na podwórzu znajdowały się wieże strażnicze, w których ^{osuwali} ~~osuwali~~ ^{szkarni} SS-manni z karabinami w asynowym ni, cały teren był otoczony ponadto drutem kolczastym, naciętym prądem elektrycznym, podwórzą oświetlona były silnymi reflektorami. W maju 1944 r. SS-manni polecieli wykopad nam na podwórzu krematorium V-go w jego osłoni między rowem odpływowym, a budynkiem krematorium pięć dołów, w których następnie spalano zwłoki osób zagazowanych z ^{masowych} ~~masowych~~ transportów węgierskich. Wprawdzie poprowadzono pomiędzy tymi dołami tor pod wóski, jednak wóski tego nie używaliśmy, SS-manni uważali je za niewygodne i więźniowie z Sonderkommando ciągnęli zwłoki zagazowanych z korbą gazowych wprost do dołów. W tym samym czasie uruchomiono również drwny bunkier nr 2 i jego doły do spalania zwłok. Ja osobiście na bunkrze nr 2 nie pracowałem. Ponieważ doły uznano za lepiej nadające się do spalania zwłok, więc po rozpoczęciu palenia w dołach, unieruchmiano po kolei krematoria. Najpierw unieruchomiono krematorium nr IV, a ^{po} ~~po~~ ^{czym} ~~czym~~ ^{już} ~~już~~ ^w ~~w~~ ^{sierpniu} ~~sierpniu~~ ^{1944 r.} ~~1944 r.~~ następnie zdaje się w październiku 1944 r. krematoria II i III. Krematorium nr V czynne było aż do wioski Niemców. Używano go ostatnio do palenia zwłok więźniów zmarłych, lub zabitych. Gazowania ludzi zaprzestano w październiku 1944 r. Dzisiaj nie jestem w stanie podać ścisłej cyfry wszystkich osób, które zostały zagazowane i spalone w krematoriach i w dołach. Poszczególni ludzie z obsługi krematorium ukrycie notowali cyfry i drastyczniejsze zdjęcia tyżące się osób zagazowanych. Notatki te zostały zakopane w różnych miejscach obok krematoriów. Część z tych notatek odkopano w czasie pobytu Komisji sowieckiej, która je zabrała. Znaczną większość jednak powinna się jeszcze znajdować ukryta w ziemi, i można by ten materiał odsuszyć. Między innymi znajdują się tam zakopane zdjęcia osób zagazowanych w komorze gazowej, jak również transporty nadeszłe do krematorium do zagazowania. Według moich przypuszczeń ogólna cyfra osób zagazowanych w krematoriach oświęcimskich za czas w którym ja, jako członek Sonderkommando obsługiwałem te krematoria,

Document 4: Continued.

- 28 -

150

wynosi około 2 milionów ludzi. Podczas mojego pobytu w Oświęcimiu miałem możność rozmawiać z różnymi więźniami, którzy pracowali przy krematoriach i bunkrach oświęcimskich przed moim tam przyjazdem. I od nich to dowiedziałem się, że miało być zaplanowane obelugę krematoria, zagazowane już około dwóch milionów ludzi w bunkrach nr I i II oraz w krematorium nr I. Łącznie więc ogólną liczbę zagazowanych ludzi w Oświęcimiu obliczono na około 4 miliony. Cyfra ta obejmuje różne transporty z najrozleglejszych krajów Europy zarówno żydów jak i aryjczyków oraz osoby, które ze stamni obozowego zostały w drodze odbywanych selekcji przeznaczane do zagazowania. -----

Remontorywanie krematoriów oświęcimskich zaczęło się w jesieni 1944 roku. Części remontowane odstawiane były na bocznicy kolejową gdzie je zabezpieczano do podjęcia. Część remontowanego materiału krematoryjnego pozostała jeszcze w Oświęcimiu i znajduje się obecnie na placu budowy t. zw. "Bauleite" w Oświęcimiu I. Materiał ten Niemcy nie zdążyli już wywieźć. Jest to ów wózek o którym powyżej wspominałem, następną część urządzenia wentylacyjnego, ramy od pieców krematoryjnych z krematorium IV i V, drzwi stalowe od tychże krematoriów, popielniki, rusztowania, kraty okienne stalowe, pogrzebacz do pieców, drzwi uszczelniające do komory gazowej, wieszaki i ławki z rozbiornikami i inne części metalowe oraz z drzewa. -----

Na tym czynność i protokół niniejszy zakończono. Odszytano. -----

Świadek

/-/ Henryk Tauber

Prokurator

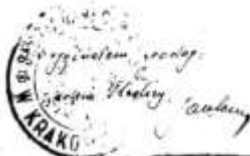
/-/ Edward Pęchalaki

Sędzia

/-/ Jan Sahn

Protokolant

/-/ Sotmajer Stefania



194

ПРОТОКОЛ
ДОПРОСА СВИДЕТЕЛЯ

"16" Февраля 1945 г. до"ствурная Армия.

Военный следователь военной прокуратуры 1^{го} Украинского фронта

Владимир Иванович фамилия Ковалев

допрашивал вышеподписанного в качестве свидетеля с соблюдением ст.ст. 162-168 УПК РСФСР.


1. Фамилия, имя, отчество Драган Шлама
2. Подлинную Телеграмму
3. Национальность Польский еврей.
4. Год и место рождения 1922 года рождения, восточно-Польский Варшавский воеводство.
5. Происхождение из польско-еврейской - отец работал парикмахером.
6. Образование 4 класса
7. Партийность —
8. Семья: имя родителей, состав семьи и ее местожительство Молодечно.
9. Место службы и выполняемая должность в Западном фронте Советского Союза
10. Военное звание и с какого года в РККА —
11. Имел ли награды /ордена/ —
12. Участвовал в боях /сражениях, где и в качестве кого/ —
13. Судимость не судим
14. Подробное местожительство и точный адрес восточно-Польский воеводство ул. №16 (д. Драган Шлама)

(свидетель) будучи предупрежден об ответственности за дачу ложных показаний и за отказ от показаний по ст. 15 УК РСФСР. Dragon Szlama

ПОКАЗАЛ: 7^{го} февраля 1945 года в городе Молодечно
человек, свидетелем приведен был в лагерь
Dragon Szlama

Document 5: Interrogation Protocol of Szlama Dragon dated 26 February 1945. Manuscript, first page. GARF, 7021-108-19, p. 194.

180



**ПРОТОКОЛ
ДОПРОСА СВИДЕТЕЛЯ**

1945 года. Действующая Армия.

адвokat военной прокуратуры 1-го Украинского Фронта
Литен юстиции ЛЕВИН допрашивал нижеподписанного в
качестве свидетеля с соблюдением ст.ст.162-163 УПК РСФСР.

1. Фамилия, имя, отчество - ДРАГОН Шлема.
2. Подданство - польское.
3. Национальность - польский еврей.
4. Год и место рождения - 1902 года рождения, местечко Хировини Варшавского воеводства.
5. Происхождение - из ремесленников, отец работал портным.
6. Образование - 4 класса.
7. Партийность -
8. Семейное положение, состав семьи и ее местоожительство - холост.
9. Место службы и занимаемая должность - бывший заключенный Освенцимского лагеря.
10. Военное звание и с какого года в РККА -
11. Имеет ли награды/ордена/-
12. Участие в боях/когда, где и в качестве кого/-
13. Судимость - не судим.
14. Постоянное местоожительство и точный адрес - местечко Хировини, Бжгулиска ул., №16/лагерь Освенцим.

Который, будучи предупрежден об ответственности за дачу ложных показаний и за отказ от показаний по ст.95 УК РСФСР - подписал..

ПОКАЗАЛ:

Document 6: Interrogation Protocol of Szlama Dragon dated 26 February 1945. Typescript, first page. GARF, 7021-108-19, p. 180.

14

ПРОТОКОЛ
ДОПРОСА СВИДЕТЕЛЯ

26 февраля 1945 года. Действующая Должность.

Военный следователь военной прокуратуры 1-го Украинского фронта гвардии капитан юстиции ЛЕВИН допрашивал нижеподписанного в качестве свидетеля с соблюдением ст.ст.102-103 УПК РСФСР.

1. Фамилия, имя, отчество – ДРАГОН Шлам.
2. Подданство – польское.
3. Национальность – польский еврей.
4. Год и место рождения – 1922 года рождения, местечко Диронин Варшавского воеводства.
5. Происхождение – из ремесленников, отец работал портняж.
6. Образование – 4 класса.
7. Партийность –
8. Семейное положение, состав семьи и ее местожительство – холост.
9. Место службы и выполняемая должность – бывший заключенный Освенцимского лагеря.
10. Военное звание и с какого года в РККА –
11. Имеет ли награды/ордена/-
12. Участие в боях/когда, где и в качестве кого/-
13. Судимость – не судим.
14. Постоянное местожительство и точный адрес – местечко Диронин, Бутувиска ул., №16/Лагерь Освенцим/.

Который, будучи предупрежден об ответственности за дачу ложных показаний и за отказ от показаний по ст.95 УПК РСФСР – подписал.,

ПОКАЗАЛ:

Document 7: Interrogation Protocol of Szlama Dragon dated 26 February 1945. Typescript. GARF, 7021-108-8, pp. 14-27.

- 2 -

7-го декабря 1942 года я в числе 2500 человек, вешелом привезен был в лагерь Освецим в отделение Виржану.

Из 2.500 человек, по приезде в отделение Виржану, молодых и здоровых мужчин 400 человек отобрали и направили в лагерь, а остальных в том числе всех женщин отправили для содержания в рвах.

Отбором людей для содержания занимался фашист-ОС МЕНГЕЛЬ /врач/ и ОС МОЛЬ, который руководил массовым содержанием людей прибывших из разных стран и разной национальности вне зависимости от пола и возраста.

ОС ПИТЕ в статусе/немецком/ репортёра велел тем людям, которые отбирались для работы в лагере. МОЛЬ был в статусе гауптшарфюрера.

8-го декабря 1942 года мне, как и другим заключенным лагеря, накололи/татуировки/ номер 30839 на левой руке и поместили в барак № 14.

10-го декабря 1942 года ОС ПИТЕ и ОС МОЛЬ отобрали приблизительно здоровых мужчин 200 человек и сказали, что отображенных посылают работать на резиновую фабрику, причем всех 200 человек ночью накормили жидким супом с бражкой, в виде драбачной нормы, с тем чтобы не вызвать у всех какое-либо сомнение в отправке на резиновую фабрику.

11-го декабря 1942 года, когда из 14 барака всех уведомили на работу, старший барака по фамилии ПИ /полке/ объявил, что все отображенные на работу на резиновую фабрику должны остаться в бараке. Затем пришел МОЛЬ и обращаясь к отображенным 200 чел. заключенным сказал, что бы все построились, так как пойдет ре-

Document 7: Continued.

- 3 -

ботать на резиновую фабрику, причем отобранных ИУМЭ разделили на две группы. Каждую группу сопровождали 30 вооруженных ОС и 24 В ОС с собаками.

Оказалось, что всех обманули, ни на какую резиновую фабрику не сопровождали, а привели к 2-м газонамерам.

Одна в числе одной из 2-х групп привели в газонамер, который именовался газонамером В2, а вторую группу повели в газонамер В1.

Первоначально никто из 200 человек не знал, что нас ведут на работу к газонамерам. И все остальные об этом узнали, когда туда нас привели.

Из барака В 11 всех отобранных в зондеркоманду/специальную команду/ перевели в барак В-2, который находился на расстоянии, приблизительно, 1 км. от газонамера.

Барак В 2 был огорожен проволокой высотой до 1,5-2 метров.

На работу из барака и обратно в барак зондеркоманду сопровождали охрана ОС вооруженный автоматами. Никто из зондеркоманды не имел права и не мог общаться с другими заключенными лагеря, не работавшими в зондеркоманде, но несмотря на это некоторые уходило и рискуя жизнью связывалось с заключенными лагеря.

Группа приведенная на работу в газонамер В 2 была распределена ИУМЭ на разные работы: 12 человек должны были из самой газонамера погрузить трупы, в числе их был я. 30 человек - для погрузки трупов на вагоны, 10 человек для подачи трупов к вагонам, 20 человек для забрасывания трупов во рвы, 20 человек для поджога дров и рван для сжигания трупов, 2 - для извлечения у трупов золотых зубов, колец, серег и др., что делалось в присутствии

Document 7: Continued.

двух СС, и два для обрабатывания волос у женщин, в присутствии одного СС. Ножны поднимал лично МДЛ.

Проработав один день в газокамере № 2, я заболел, в результате был переведен на работу по уборке и на другие работы в бараке № 2. При бараке я работал до мая 1943 года, а затем был переведен на работу по сбору кирпича от взорванных немцами полуподвальных помещений и каменных погребов. Здесь я работал до февраля 1944 года, одновременно работал в газокамере № 2, приблизительно два месяца. Несколько дней в газокамере № 1.

Газокамеры №1 и 2 находились одна от другой на расстоянии приблизительно 3-х километров, в районе бывшего населенного пункта Блосиня, сожженного немцами. Газокамеры были переоборудованы из 2-х домов, окна которых были герметизированы. В газокамере, именуемой газокамерой № 1, были два отделения, а в газокамере № 2 - 4. На расстоянии приблизительно 500 метров от газокамеры № 1 были два деревянных стандартных барака, а на расстоянии 150 метров от газокамеры № 2 были также два барака. В этих бараках раздавали и готовили пищу в газокамере - мужчинам, женщинам и детям, причем пищу в тех местах, гнали собаками. В каждом отделении газокамеры № 1 имелись две двери, в одну из которых заговили голых людей, а на другой выносили трупы. На входной двери на наружной стороне была надпись: "для дезинфекции", а на выходной двери, на внутренней стороне ее - "Выход в бани". Рядом с дверью, в которую вгоняли людей, имелся люк 4-х угольный 40 x 40 см, через который высыпали по пути камеры цинлон из коробки, содержащей синильную кислоту. В это время СС-офицер одевал противогаз. Близость фанки ↑ иг. Пустые фанки СС уносили.

18

-5-

В газокамеру / два отделения / загоняли по 1 500- 1 700 человек. Длительность газирования продолжалась 15-20 минут. Газокамера № 1 имела 80 кв метров. Дыхлон через лж в газокамеру вышали газовые СС, одного из которых фамилия ШИПЦА. Разгрузкой камеры от трупов, как я уже упоминал, занимались 12 человек попеременно, разгружали каждые 15 минут по шесть человек. Больше чем 15-20 минут в газокамере трудно было находиться, так как запах от дыхания при открытии дверей сразу не улетучивался. Разгрузка камеры продолжалась 2-3 часа. Золотые зубы у трупов вырывали, а также снимались золотые кольца, серьги, брошки и др., а с ценностями голосом. В карманах одежды трупов искали ценности, в частности золото. При срезании волос присутствовал один СС. На расстоянии 500 метров от газокамеры № 1 находилась четыре ряда, где сжигали людей, каждая длиной 30-35 метров, шириной 7-8 метров и глубиной 2 метра. Трупы отвозили к ямам на пяти платформах по узкоколейке. На каждую платформу укладывали по 25- 30 трупов. Длительность одной транспортировки одной платформы в обе стороны продолжалась приблизительно 20 минут. У всех рядов работали попеременно по 110 человек днем и ночью. За один сутки во всех рядах сжигали по 7-8 тысяч человек. Газокамера № 2 имела приблизительно 100 кв метров, каждое отделение / их было четыре / имело по две двери. В газокамеру № 2 вмещалось 2 000 человек. Газирование продолжалось 15- 20 минут. Дыхлон в каждом отделении газокамеры № 2 пущался так, как и в газокамере № 1. Разгрузка камеры продолжалась не более двух часов, так как она производилась из каждой двери, причем узкоколейная дорога проходила по обеим сторонам газокамеры № 2, рядом с дверями, по этой дороге отвозили трупы во ямы на семи-восемь.

13

6-

вагонетках. На расстоянии 150 метров от камеры № 2 находилось шесть рядов такой же величины, как и при камере № 1. На разгрузке камеры № 2 и сожжении трупов работало 110-120 человек. В течении суток во всех рядах при газокамере № 2 сжигали не менее 10 000 человек. В среднем во всех десяти рядах в течении суток сжигали по 17-18 тысяч человек, а в отдельных случаях число сжигавших в течении суток составляло 27-28 тысяч человек, прибывших изловленными из разных стран и разных национальностей, особенно евреев.

Для поддержания горения костров при расхождении дрова обливались водостойкой некачественным бензином, а также человеческим жиром. Человеческий жир поступал из рядов, где сжигали людей, через специальные каналы, идущие к другой небольшой яме, куда стекал жир, который затем собирали сами ОС.

В феврале месяце 1944 года меня послали на работу в крематорий. Должен сказать, что каждый из "сондеркоманды" работал под страхом смерти, ибо ОС, сжигавшие трупы, были очень жестоки по отношению к тому сондерману, который выполнял какую-либо работу по газификации и сжиганию людей. И со мной еще четыре человека подвезли /завозили/ трупы в печь крематория. Трупы в печь подвезлись на железных носилках, которые устанавливались на рельсах. На носилку укладывалось по три трупа и по два трупа. В каждую печь завозили пять трупов. Трупы с железных носилок сбрасывались в печь при помощи speciali альных крючков, после чего носилки вытаскивались. На территории отделения Дирекции имелись и работали четыре крематория № 2, 3, 4 и 5, причем крематории № 2-3 были одним корпусом

-7-

20

конструкции и имели по 15 печей, крематории №4-5 также были одинаковой конструкции, но по размеру и техническим усовершенствованиям были менее удобны, и имели по 8 печей каждая. При каждой крематории имелся газокамера и одновременно работала газокамера № 2, трупы из которой подвозили для сжигания на рельс. Газокамера № 2 работала особенно тогда, когда прибывали по 6-7 вагонов с ладами, тогда же сжигали трупы на кострах, кроме крематорий.

Крематорий № 1 находилась на территории лагеря "Аушвиц"-Освенцим. Как при газокамерах № 1-2, так и при газокамерах крематорий у трупов снимали: золотые зубы, снимали серьги, брошки и складывали в специальные ящики. В отделение Беркману прибывали вагоны с ладами, которых в последующем сжигали, из других лагерей прибывали в частности из лагеря "Майданек" в Дрездене. Русских ладан печки тех сжигали, а последнее время до прихода частей Красной Армии и освобождения заключенных в лагере Освенцим, сжигали в основном только русских детей, отобранных от родителей, а взрослых использовали на работах в лагере. Особенно много детей сжигали, прибывших с родителями из Литвы. В газокамерах газировали мужчин, женщин и детей одновременно. В течение суток сжигали по 10 000-12 000 человек во всех крематориях. Пепел от сгоревших трупов первоначально засыпали в специальные ямы, которые затем засыпались землей, а через определенный период /через несколько месяцев - из помпы/ ямы откапывались, из них извлекался пепел и выбрасывался в реки. На территории ям, засыпанных с пеплом, строили шоссевые дороги, поэтому две ямы остались не раскопанными, по которым проходит шоссевая дорога.

Приблизительно в июле и августе месяцев 1944 года крематорий

№ 4 не работал в связи с поломкой драждорн.

При отделении Виркену среди зондеркоманды была группа, которая готовила бунт и сожжение крематория. Группой руководил один военнопленный полковник: Красной Армии, имевший связь с майором и лейтенантом, находившимся в зондеркоманде. Замесили полковника, майора и лейтенанта я не знал, имя военнопленного лейтенанта [ИМ-ТОР]. Группа, готовившая бунт, доставляла порох и делала примитивные гранаты. Порох доставляли через тех заключенных, которые работали при военных цехах, имевшихся при лагере.

В сентябре или августе 1944 года / точно не помню / начальство крематория — не знаю каким образом — узнало о подготовке бунта, перевело всю зондеркоманду в склад крематория № 4, где они пробыли один месяц. В первых числах октября 1944 года группа, готовившая бунт, подняла крематорий № 4, убила несколько СС-офицеров и организовала побег. Среди убитых СС-офицеров был часовой, стоявший на вышке, в которую майор бросил гранату. В это время в зондеркоманде насчитывалось приблизительно 700 человек. Командиром лагеря организовало задержание тех из зондеркоманды, которые успели бежать на незначительное расстояние, и всех поймали на поля неподалеку от крематория, причем человек 500 из зондеркоманды были расстреляны. Спустя приблизительно две недели после бунта и выезда из строя крематория № 4 были расстреляны еще 100 человек из зондеркоманды, а остальных распределили в крематории № 2, № 3 и № 5.

Я был послан в крематорий № 2, где работал у одной из печей приблизительно 5-10 дней.

В мае, июне, июле и августе 1944 года одновременно сожжение трупов проводили во всех крематориях и во рвах на вострах, так как

-9-

ежедневно было большое поступление ладей - по 5-7 вагонов. Все вагоны прибывали в эти месяцы из Венгрии. Одни крематории-печи не успевали сжигать ладей, газированных в газокамерах. При каждом крематории были склады, где складывались трупы, которые не успевали сжечь в день газирования. Во второй половине или в конце октября 1944 года, точно не помню, все газокамеры прекратили работать, а из действующих печей крематорий №2, 3 и 5 работал только крематорий № 5. Сжигали подвешенных умерших, а в основном расстрелянных в лагере. Крематории отапливались коксом, а реи дровами.

Помню, что состав зондеркоманды постоянно пополнялся вновь прибывшими ладами, помню тех, которых расстреливали или удушители в газокамерах, а затем сжигали.

Примерно в августе или сентябре 1944 года / точно не помню / 200 человек из зондеркоманды отчали поездом в основную лагеря "Освенцим" и газировали ночью. В эту же ночь тех, кто остался в зондеркоманде, отравили в бараке, а загазированных 200 человек согнали сами ОС-отцы. Об этом мне стало известно спустя 2-3 недели после сожжения. В ноябре 1944 года стали разбирать все крематории. В основном из печей извлекали облодки мусулей, которые куда-то увозили. Затем в стенах крематорий проделали шурфы, куда выливали горючие вещества, но этим способом взорвать крематории не удалось, поэтому стали применять какие-то другие способы и взорвали крематории №2 и 3, а № 5 взорвали за два-два перед отступлением.

-10-

23

18 января 1945 года меня в числе 100 человек из сондеркоманды эвакуировали из лагеря по направлению Германии, в 20 января 1945 года я бежал.

Понимая, что после бунта, организованного группой из сондеркоманды, СС-офицеры подвергли повешению четырех девочек заключенных лагеря за передачу ими взрывчатых веществ — пороха для тех, кто организовал бунт.

В числе расстрелянных 500 человек сондеркоманды был один еврей из города Луны ГРАДОВСКИИ, который скрытно от СС вел у себя учет прибывших эвалянов с лодки, которых считали.

Последние несколько месяцев до того, как сондеркоманда под огнем крематорий № 4, ГРАДОВСКИИ, боясь, чтобы у него не обнаружили все записи, через других сондеровцев стал закапывать / для со- хранения / записи в землю. Мне лично ГРАДОВСКИИ дал запретить какие-то его записи, показывая им в немецкую флягу, которую я закопал в землю, место это я могу показать. Это было в октябре или сентябре 1944 года. Мне также известно, где закопаны гранаты, которые изготовляли группы из сондеркоманды, подготавливавшие бунт и побег. Это место я могу указать.

ВОПРОС: Как были устроены газовые камеры при крематориях №2 и 3 и как в них происходило отравление людей:

ОТВЕТ: При крематориях №2 и 3 при каждой было по одной газовой камере, которые помещались в одном из подвальных помещений крематория и имели в длину приблизительно 20 метров. Второе подвальное помещение длиной 50 метров использовалось как раздевальня для людей перед тем, как их немцы вводили в га-

-11-

24.

зовую камеру.

Для набрасывания цинка в камеру на крыше последней имелись расположенные в шахматном порядке четыре квадратных отверстия, над которыми на крыше выступала вышка, до 30 см высоты, квадратная труба, накрытая слоем войлока и тяжелой бетонной с "ым" крышкой. Под указанным отверстием в газовой камере были установлены фальшивые колонны на подвале являющиеся тем настоящих колонн. Эти фальшивые колонны были внутри пустые, а стены их были сделаны из листового железа с пробитыми отверстиями в виде облойной сетки, которой покрывались вентиляционные отверстия. В газовой камере имелись также фальшивые душеты уст. роботта-душеты распылители, которые служили для того, чтобы обмануть людей, попавших в газовую камеру, с целью, чтобы люди действительно считались, что они будут там мяться. В газовой камере имелась приготовленная вентиляция. Входная дверь герметически закрывалась. Откачивалась газовая камера по мере надобности выносными конусами жарочными.

Отделение прибывших в камерной людей происходило следующим образом: из раздевалки голые люди набивались очень плотно в камеру, так как на них вставляли собак. Когда вся камера была плотно набита людьми, двери герметически закрывались и несколько минут вентиляторами откачивали из камеры воздух. Затем вентиляторы останавливались и СО-овые открывал коробки с цинком, вольгал на крышу, сдвигал крышку дыра, описанную выше, и засыпал через лаж цинком в камеру. Примерно через 15 минут выключили проточную вентиляцию, откачивали отравленный воздух, открывали двери.

В результате того, что людей помещали в камеру в часовой

-12-

25

ном количестве, трупы их после отравления оставались в стоячем положении, так как им nowhere было упиаться, т.е. трупы были плотно прижаты друг к другу.

ВОПРОС: Скажите, как были устроены газовые камеры при крематориях № 4 и 5 и как в них происходил процесс отравления людей.

ОТВЕТ: При крематориях № 4 и 5 была пристройка длиной приблизительно 20 метров. Внутри эта пристройка стенками была разделена на три отделения, камера из которых была газовой камерой. Для забрасывания цинка в наружных стенах газовой камеры, на высоте около двух метров были устроены люки с решетками, закрывавшиеся герметически крышками. В каждой газовой камере имелось по две герметически закрывавшиеся двери. У помещенных в газовых камерах через коридор пролежало помещение газодельных, по площади равное помещению всех трех газовых камер, т.е. 20x12 метров. В зависимости от количества поступивших людей, их отравляли одновременно в двух, трех камерах. Процесс отравления людей происходил аналогично тому, как это делалось в газовых камерах крематорий №2-3. Разница заключалась лишь только в том, что цинком забрасывался он через указанный выше люк, сделанный в стене, а не в крыше, как в крематориях №2-3. Кроме того в газовых камерах крематорий №4-5 не было вентиляции, поэтому проветривание камер происходило посредством открывания дверей и люков. Трупы после отравления из камер могли выгружаться в двух направлениях: их либо складывали в газодельные либо как это делали некоторая время в крематории №5-выгружали через наружные двери во дворе крематория, где сжигали на костках. Когда газодельная была заложена трупами и в это же время прилетал повар

-13-

26.

партия людей, то их раздевали по дворе крематория и затем обычным порядком отправляли в газовые камеры.

ВОПРОС: Известно ли Вам, когда прекратил работу крематорий № 1.

ОТВЕТ: Крематорий № 1 был закрыт и в нем перестали сжигать в марте месяце 1943 года.

ВОПРОС: Сколько времени находились в эксплуатации каждый из крематорий № 2, 3, 4 и 5.

ОТВЕТ: Крематорий № 2 был пущен в марте 1943 года, как раз в день прибытия первого транспорта с людьми из Кракова / Польши / и находился в эксплуатации по октябрь 1944 года включительно, в ноябре 1944 года нацисты приступили к разборке крематория. Крематорий № 3 был пущен в апреле 1943 года и находился в эксплуатации по октябрь 1944 года включительно, в ноябре же 1944 года приступили к его разборке.

Крематорий № 4 был пущен в конце марта 1943 года и находился в эксплуатации по август 1944 года включительно; часть его сгорела в начале октября 1944 года, в октябре же начала его разборка а закончил в ноябре 1944 года, точно не помню.

ВОПРОС: Сколько было обслуживающего персонала-рабочих из зондеркоманды в крематории, как была между ними распределена работа и сколько было смен.

ОТВЕТ: В каждом из крематориев № 2 и 3, работало в одну смену нормально до 50 человек рабочих из заключенных лагеря, находившихся в зондеркоманде. Смена работала 12 часов. В сутки было две смены. Эти 50 человек рабочих, по крематориям № 2-3 распределялись на выполнение определенных работ следующим образом: 1. уборка вещей, оставшихся в раздевальне, погружение их на автомобили

-14-

27.

- | | |
|--|---------------|
| и уборка помещения | - 15 человек. |
| 2. выгрузка трупов из камеры
и подноска их к под"емнику | -15 человек. |
| 3. укладка на под"емник | - 2 человека. |
| 4. парикмахеры /стрижка женского
волос с трупов / | - 4 человека. |
| 5. зубодари-дантисты /удаление золотых
зубов у трупов / | - 2 человека. |
| 6. для обслуживания генераторов | - 2 человека. |
| 7. обслуживание под"емника для трупов | - 2 человека. |
| 8. уборка трупов с под"емника | - 2 человека. |
| 9. подноска трупов к муфелям | - 2 человека. |
| 10. выгрузка в муфели, две группы по 5 человек | -10 человек. |
| 11. помощники надсмотрщика | - 4 человека. |


В крематориях III-5 работало в смену по 30 человек. На
все четыре крематория было кроме того три человека золотых дел,
мастера, которые переплавляли золотые зубы, вырванные у трупов.

Больше показать ничего не имел, протокол с моих слов запи-
сан верно и мною прочитан в чем я расписываюсь. Подпись.

Допрос производился в присутствии переводчика бывшего за-
ключенного лагеря Освальдом доктором ШТЕЙНЕРТА, который предупредил
дан об ответственности за неправильный перевод. Перевод производи-
лся с польского на русский язык.

Переводчик: Подпись.

Допросил: Военный Следователь
Гвардии капитан Юстиции /ЛЕЖИН/

В. Е. Р. В. О.: Военный Следователь
Гвардии капитан Юстиции  /ЛЕЖИН/

JK

-1-

P r o t o k ó ł

Oświęcim, dnia 10 i 11 maja 1945. Sędzia Okręgowy Sledczy w Krakowie Jan Sehn, Członek Komisji dla Badania Zbrodni Niemiecko-Hitlerowskich w Oświęcimiu na wniosek i w obecności Członka tejże Komisji wiceprokuratora Sądu Okręgowego w Krakowie Edwarda Pęczalskiego, oraz przy współudziale Bieglego Dra. Jana Zygaunta Hobla na zasadzie par. 254 w związku z art. 107, 109, 113, 124 Kodeksu Postępowania Karnego, przesłuchiwał w charakterze świadka byłego więźnia niemieckiego obozu koncentracyjnego w Oświęcimiu Nr. 80339, który zeznał co następuje: - - - - -

Nazywam się Szlama Dragon, urodzony 19. marca 1920 r. w Zerominie pow. sierpeckiego, syn Daniela i Małki Beckerman, / oboje nie żyją / kawaler, krawiec, religji mojżeszowej, narodowości polskiej i polskiej przynależności państwowej, zamieszkały przed aresztowaniem w Zerominie, ul. Biezuńska Nr. 16 / obecnie prawdopodobnie w Zerominie, Mławska 10 zamieszkał /. Do Oświęcimia przybyłem koleją w transporcie

liczącym 2.500 żydów różnej płci i wieku z Ghetta w Mławie w dniu 7. grudnia 1942 r. Na stacji odebrali ten transport Lagerführer Plage, Rapportführer Palitsch i lekarz obozowy Mengele. Już na dworcu przeprowadzili oni selekcję, rozdzielając kobiety i dzieci do jednej grupy, a mężczyzn do drugiej. Z grupy mężczyzn wybrano 400 osób. w grupie tej i ja się znalazłem. Nas 400 odprawiono pieszo do obozu w Brzezince. Resztę t.j.m. wszystkie kobiety i dzieci oraz mężczyzn nie należących do naszej grupy wywieszono antami w niewiadomym kierunku, w każdym razie poza obóz. Naszą grupę umieszczono na bloku 3-cim tego odcinka obozu, który później zamieniony został na obóz kobiecy. Kolejno przenoszono mnie później na blok 22, na starą * Saunę 2 i na blok 14 tego samego odcinka obozowego. W dniu 9 grudnia 1942 r. wieczorem przybył do bloku 14 Moli, Plage, Palitsch i Siwy oraz Arbeits-einsatz Mikus. Moli oświadczył, że dokona wyboru robotników

-2-

10.

do fabryki gumy. Każdy z nas podchodził do niego, Moll pytał go o zawód, przyglądał mu się, gdy był silny i zdrowy przeznaczal go do tej grupy, która według ich oświadczenia miała iść do pracy w fabryce gumy. Ja i mój brat podaliśmy, że jesteśmy zawodowcami krawcami i przeznaczeni zostaliśmy też do tej formowanej wówczas przez Molla i jego towarzyszy grupy. Rano dnia następnego t.j. w dniu 10 grudnia 1942 r. już po wyruszeniu wszystkich komando do pracy, przybył do bloku 14 Moll i zakomenderował "Sonderkommando raus". Z tego dowiedzieliśmy się, że należymy do jakiegoś "sonderkomanda", a nie do komanda przeznaczonego do fabryki gumy. Nie zdawaliśmy sobie sprawy co to jest owe "sonderkomando", ponieważ nikt nam tego nie wyjaśnił. Na rozkaz Molla wystąpiliśmy przed blok, gdzie otoczyli nas SS-mani i wyprowadzili poza obóz w dwóch grupach po 100 ludzi. Zaprowadzono nas do lasu, gdzie stała murowana chatka, pokryta strzechą sionianą. Okna miała zamurowane. Na drzwiach prowadzących do wnętrza tego domu przybita była biała tabliczka z napisem "Hochspannung - Lebensgefahr". W odległości około 30 -40 metrów od owego domu stały dwa baraki z drzewa. Po drugiej stronie domu znajdowały się 4 doły o wymiarach 30 m. długości, 7 m. szerokości i 3 m. głębokości. Brzozy tych dołów, były osmołone i opalone. Ustawiono nas przed domem, przybył Moll i oświadczył nam, że będziemy tu pracować przy paleniu ludzi starych i zawieszonych, że my sami dostaniemy jeść, będziemy na noc odprowadzeni do lagru i musimy pracować, bo jak nie to ci, którzy nie będą chcieli pracować, będą bici i na takich jest kij i psy. Eskortujący nas SS-mani mieli rzeczywiście psy. Następnie rozdzielili nas na kilka grup. Ja sam przydzielony zostałem wraz z 12 innymi do tej grupy, która jak się później okazało - wyciągać miała zwłoki z owego domu. Wszystkich 12 ubrano nas w maski i podprowadzono pod drzwi domu. Moll otworzył te drzwi i wówczas dopiero zobaczyliśmy, że w domu tym leżą nagie zwłoki ludzi różnego wieku i różnej płci. Moll polecił nam wynosić te zwłoki z wnętrza domu na podwórze przed drzwi. Zaczęliśmy to robić w ten sposób, że jedne zwłoki wynosiliśmy we czterech. Zirykował to Molla, zakasał nam rękawy i wyrzucał zwłoki przed drzwi na podwórze. Gdy mimo tej jego lekcji oświadczyliśmy, że my tak nie potrafimy robić, przydzielili nas do pracy po dwóch. Gdy zwłoki leżały już na podwórzu, dentysta któremu asystował So-Mann, wyrwał zęby, fryzjer - pilnowany przez SS-manna - strzygł włosy,

Document 8: Continued.

-3-

101

a następnie druga grupa zabierała zwłoki na wózki /rollwagen/. Były to wózki umieszczone na wąskich szynach, które prowadziły się nad przęgi dołów. Szyny te przebiegały między dwoma dołami. Inna grupa zajęta była przygotowaniem dołu do spalenia zwłok. Na dnie układano najpierw grube drzewo, następnie coraz drobniejsze na krzyż, a w końcu suche gałęzie. Dalsza grupa odbierała zwłoki, przywieszane wózkami nad brzeg dołów i wrzucała je do dołów. Gdy już wszystkie zwłoki z domu do dołów przetransportowano, Moll polewał te zwłoki w 4-ach rogach dołu naftą, zapalał kauczukowy grzewiec i wrzucał go na miejsce polane naftą. wybuchł ogień i zwłoki paliły się. W czasie spalania prze Molla my staliśmy przed domem i obserwowaliśmy to dokładnie. Po wyniesieniu wszystkich zwłok z domu, musieliśmy go dokładnie wyczyścić, zmywaliśmy podłogę wodą, posypywali ją następnie trocinami i teliłi ściany. Dom ów był wewnątrz podzielony ścianami poprzecznymi na 4 komory. Jedną, w której pomieścić można było rozebranych 1200 osób, w drugiej mieściło się 700, w trzeciej 400, a w czwartej 200 - 250 osób. Do pierwszej komory, tej największej, były w murze dwa okienka. Trzy dalsze miały po jednym okienku. Okienka te zamykane były na drzewiane drzwiczki. Do każdej komory prowadziło osobne wejście. Na drzwiach wejściowych wisiała tabliczka, o której już poprzednio wspominałem, z napisem "Hochspannung-Lebensgefahr". Napis ten widoczny był tylko wówczas, gdy drzwi wejściowe były zamknięte. Gdy drzwi były otwarte napisu tego widać nie było, a widać było natomiast napis drugi "Zum baden". Zagazowani znalazłszy się w komorze widzieli drugi napis umieszczony na drzwiach wyjściowych z komory. Był to napis "Zur Desinfektion". Za drzwiami, na których widniał ten napis ostatni, oczywiście żadnej dezynfekcji nie było, bo były to drzwi wyjściowe z komory, którymi wyciągaliśmy zwłoki na podwórze. Każda komora miała osobne drzwi wyjściowe. Opisaną przeze mnie komorę narysowałem dokładnie na podstawie moich szkiców inż. Nosal z Oświęcimia. Komorę tę nazywano Bunkrem nr.2. Oprócz niej istniała bowiem w odległości około pół km. druga komora, oznaczona jako bunker nr.1. Był to również dom murowany, składał się jednak tylko z dwóch komór, które razem mieściły mniej aniżeli dwa tysiące rozebranych ludzi. Komory te miały tylko drzwi wejściowe i po jednym okienku. W pobliżu bunkra 1 stała stodoła i 2 baraki. Doły znajdowały się bardzo daleko i tu prowadziły do nich szyny pod wózki. - - - - - Wieczorem pierwszego dnia po ukończeniu pracy odprowadzeni zostaliśmy do obozu. Nie umieszczono nas jednak w bloku 14, z

Document 8: Continued.

- 4 -

107

którego wyruszyliśmy do pracy, tylko w bloku nr.2. Na blok ten powróciła również druga grupa, która jak się okazało w dniu tym pracowała przy bunkrze nr.1. Był to blok zamknięty i otoczony, w odróżnieniu od innych bloków, murem. Nie wolno nam było komunikować się z więźniami z innego bloku.-----

Do gazowania ludzi, nie wyruszało pełne komando. Odbywało się ono przeważnie w nocy. Wybierano wówczas z naszego komanda około 20 więźniów, którzy przy pracy tej pomagali. W zasadzie bowiem gazowanie przeprowadzali sami SS-Manni. Odbywało się to w ten sposób: ludzi dowozono pod baraki samochodami. My przydzieleni do pomocy, pomagaliśmy chorym zejść z samochodu i rozebrać się w baraku. Wszyscy przywiezieni rozbierali się bowiem w barakach. Baraki iprzestrzeń między barakami a kosarą otoczone były przez SS-Mannów z psami. Rozebrani ludzie szli nago z baraków do komory. SS-owcy, stojący przy drzwiach wejściowych, poganiali ich pakkami.Gdy komora była pełna ludzi, SS-owcy zamykali drzwi a Mengele polecał swojemu adiutantowi, Rotenführerowi Scheinmetzowi, rozpocząć gazowanie. Wyrażał się on " Scheinmetz mach das fertig ". Scheinmetz wyjmował wówczas z auta czerwonego krzyża, które jechało na każdym transporcie więźniów, przeznaczonych do zagazowania, puszkę gazu, młot i specjalny nóż, zakładał maskę, otwierał przy pomocy noża i młota puszkę, wysypał jej zawartość przez okienko do komory. Następnie zamykał okienko, puszkę, młot, nóż i maskę odnosił do auta. A to to nazywali niemiecy między sobą "Janker". Sam wielokrotnie słyszałem, jak Mengele pytał adiutanta "ist der Janker da?". Po wykonaniu tych czynności, Mengele wraz z adiutantem odjeżdżali autem sanitarnym, a nas odprowadzano do bloku.-----

Nie wiem jak było na początku, ale później po zakończeniu takiego gazowania nocnego, pozostawały przy bunkrze- a zwłaszcza przy barakach- straż SS.Zdarzało się bowiem, że gdy bunker taki pozostawiono do rana bez straży, wykradano akryzynie ze słotami szubani, które wraz z innymi rzeczami zagazowanych przechowywano w barakach. Zwłoki zagazowanych, leżały w bunkrze do rana, aż nadeszło komando, które dokonało ich spalenia. Przebieg palenia był taki sam jak opisany przeze mnie w pierwszym dniu mej pracy przy bunkrze nr.2. Rzeczy pozostałe po zagazowanych w barakach zabierało następnego dnia specjalne komando, sortowało je i odwoziło do Effektenkammer w Oświęcimiu.. Doły opróżnialiśmy z popiołu przeważnie dopiero w około 48 godzin po spaleniu. W popiołach tych znajdowały się resztki kości, widać było ~~szlaki czas-~~

- 5 -

106

ki, kolana i kości długie. Łopatami wyrzucaliśmy popiół na brzeg dołu, zajeżdżały auta, na które popioły ładowano i wywożono do Soły. Przy wyładowywaniu popiołu z aut przy Soły, byliśmy również zatrudnieni. Odbywało się to oczywiście pod kontrolą SS-Mannów. Przestrzeń między autem a wodą musieliśmy zaścieniać plandekami tak, aby śadne resztki popiołu nie spadły na ziemię. Polecali nam SS-Manni tak wrzucać popiół do wody, aby z prądem popłynął dalej i nie osiadał na dnie. Powyładowaniu wozu, strzepywaliśmy proch z plandek do wody i całe miejsce wyładunku zmiotaliśmy dokładniemiotkami. -----

Zwłoki zagazowanych znajdowaliśmy po otwarciu komory przeważnie w pozycjach leżących. Gdy było dużo stłoczonych, leżały jedne na drugich wsparte jedne o drugie, niekiedy w pozycjach stojących z pochylonym tułowiem. W bardzo wielu wypadkach widziałem na ustach zagazowanych białą pianę. W komorze po jej otwarciu było bardzo gorąco i osąd było gaz, dusił on a w ustach było słodko, przyjemnie. Puszki gazowe były metalowe z naklejką koloru żółtego. Takie same jakich później używano w krematorium. W obu bunkrach gazowano przede wszystkim ludzi przybyłych transportami z Polaki a poza tym transporty Litwinów, Francuzów i Żydów z Berlina. Bunker nr.1, rozebrano całkowicie jeszcze w r.1943. Po wybudowaniu w Brzezince krematorium nazwanego nr.2, rozebrano również baraki przy bunkrze nr.2 i zasypano doły. Sam bunker pozostał jednak aż do końca i po dłuższej przerwie uruchomiony został ponownie do gazowania Żydów węgierskich. Wybudowano wówczas nowe baraki i odkopano doły. Pracowano wówczas przy tym bunkrze w dwie zmiany t.zn. dzienną i nocną. Ja osobiście też tam pracowałem, sącaje się dwa dni. W tym czasie wydobywaliśmy zwłoki z komór bunkra w niedługi czas po zakończeniu gazowania i dlatego też zdarzało się, że gdy weszliśmy do komory słyszeliśmy jeszcze jęki, zwłaszcza wtedy, gdy ślapaliśmy trupa za ręce i wyciągali z komory. W pewnym wypadku znaleźliśmy w komorze żywe dziecko. Zawinięte ono było całkowicie w poduszkę. Poduszką zawinięta była i główka dziecka. Po rozwinięciu poduszki okazało się, że dziecko ma oczy otwarte i robi wrażenie żywego. Zanieśliśmy to dziecko wraz z poduszką Mollowi, meldując mu, że dziecko jest żywe. Moll zabrał nam je z rąk, zaniósł na brzeg dołu, położył na ziemi, stanął obcasem na szyjce a następnie rzucił do ognia. Widziałem na własne oczy całą tę scenę i zauważyłem, że w chwili gdy Moll stanął na szyji dziecka, ruszyło ono rękami. Dziecko to nie krzychało przez cały czas, nie mogłem stwierdzić bo tego nie badałem, czy ono oddychało, w każdym razie rzuci-

Document 8: Continued.

- 6 -

107

to nam się w oczy, że wygląda inaczej, aniżeli zwłoki niezwyłych. Pojemność bunkrów nr.1 i nr.2, wynosiła około 4.000 ludzi. Bunker nr.2 pomieścić mógł jednocześnie we wszystkich swoich komorach ponad 2 tysiące, a bunker nr.1 mniej aniżeli 2 tysiące. - - - W roku 1943 przeniesieni zostaliśmy z obozu kobiecego do obozu B II d. i umieszczeni tam najpierw w bloku 13-tym, a następnie w bloku 11-tym. Jakoś w jesieni tego samego roku zatrudniono mnie ponownie w Sonderkommando. W przerwie między pracą przy bunkrach zatrudniony byłem w Abbruchkommando. Pracowałem przy krematorium nr.V. Aż do maja 1944, zatrudniano nas tam pracą w ogródkach, przy rąbaniu drzewa, zwożeniu koksu, ponieważ piece krematorium nr.V, nie były jeszcze wówczas czynne. Uruchomiono to krematorium dopiero w maju 1944, gdy nadchodzić zaczęły transporty Żydów węgierskich. Pracą w krematorium kierował Moll, wykonawcą jego rozkazów był Gorgor kommandoführer, drugim kommandoführerem był Eckhardt, straż pełnili m.in. SS-Manni Kurschulus i Gutas. Krematorium to było tak samo zbudowane jak i krematorium IV. Oba te krematoria miały po obu stronach po 4 piece. Do każdego pieca wchodziły 3 trupy. Rozbieralnia i kocory do gazowania /bunkry/ znajdowały się nad siecią. Samo gazowanie odbywało się i w tych krematoriach w taki sam sposób, jak i w bunkrach nr.1 i 2. Ludzi dowożono do tych krematoriów autami a w ostatnich czasach, po uruchomieniu bocznicy kolejowej do Brzezinki, pędzono ich także i do krematoriów IV i V z rampy kolejowej pieszo. Przybyli wchodziłi do rozbieralni, Gorgor poddzał ich mówiąc, róbcie to szybciej bo jedzenie i kawa wystygła. Ludzie sądali bowiem wody. Gorgor odpowiadał im, że woda jest zimna, pić jej nie wolno, żeby pospieszyl się i gdy wyjdą z łaźni, dostaną herbatę, która jest dla nich przygotowana. Gdy już wszyscy znajdowali się w rozbieralni, Moll stawał na ławce i przemawiał do zgromadzonych. Mówił im, że przyszli do obozu, w którym zdrowi pójdą do pracy a chorzy i kobiety, pozostaną na blakach. Wskazywał przytem na zabudowania w Brzezince i mówił, że przed pójściem do obozu muszą się wszyscy wykapać, bo inaczej ich władze obozowe tam nie wpuszczą. Gdy już wszyscy rozebrali się, przepędzano ich nago do komory gazowej. Komór tych było najpierw 3, a w ostatnich czasach urządzono czwartą. Pierwsza miała pojemności 1500 osób, druga 800 osób, trzecia 600 osób a czwarta 150 osób. Z rozbieralni przechodzili ludzie do komór wąskim korytarzykiem. W komorach były napisy " Zur Desinfektion". Gdy komora była już pełna, zamykano drzwi. Robili to strażnicy SS, a najczęściej sam Moll. Następnie Mengele wydawał rozkaz Scheinmetzowi, który tak jak przy bunkrach siedł do samochodu ze znakiem czerwonego krzyża, wyjmował pus

- 7 -

108

kę z gazem, otwierał ją i zawartość puszek wrzucał przez okienko ściany bocznej do komory. Okienko to było dość wysoko, tak, że dostawał się do niego po drabince. I tu również jak i przy bunkrach robił to w masce. Po pewnym czasie Mengele komunikował, że ludzie już nie żyją, mówił "Es ist schon fertig" i wraz z Scheinmetzem odjeżdżał autem czerwonego krzyża. Moll otwierał wówczas drzwi komory gazowej, my ubieraliśmy się w maski i przeciągaliśmy zwłoki z poszczególnych komór, poprzez korytarzyk do rozbiegalni i przez rozbiegalnię i następnym korytarzyk do pieców. W pierwszym korytarzu, znajdującym się przy drzwiach wejściowych, fryzjerzy strzygli głowy, w drugim korytarzu dentyści wyrwali zęby. Przed piecami układaliśmy zwłoki na żelaznych noszach, które następnie na rolkach, zamontowanych przy drzwiczkach od pieca, wsuwaliśmy do pieca. Na noszach układaliśmy zwłoki w ten sposób, że gdy pierwsze leżały głową do przodu, drugie układaliśmy głową ku tyłowi. Do każdego pieca wkładaliśmy po trzy ciała. Gdy wkładaliśmy trzecie zwłoki to te, najpierw do pieca wsunięte, już się paliły. Widziałem, że ręce takich zwłok podnosiły się, później podnosiły się nogi. Zresztą spieszyliśmy się bardzo i dokładnie całego przebiegu palenia nie mogłem zaobserwować. Spieszyć musieliśmy się dlatego, bo gdy koczownicy tych palących się już zwłok za bardzo podnosiły się, mieliśmy trudności z włożeniem do pieca trzecich zwłok. Noszami posługiwaliśmy się w ten sposób, że dwóch więźniów podnosiło je ^{bardziej} odsklonionego od pieca, a jeden z końca, z końca, który wsuwało się najpierw do pieca. Po wsunięciu noszy, jeden z więźniów, przytrzymywał zwłoki długim pogrzebaczem, nazywaliśmy to graczą, rozdzielonym na końcu, a dwaj inni wyciągali nosze z pod trupa. Po załadowaniu pieca zamykaliśmy drzwi i ładowali następnym piec. Palenie trwało 15 - 20 minut. Po upływie tego czasu otwieraliśmy drzwi pieców i wsuwali do nich dalsze zwłoki. W tym czasie gdy nadchodziły transporty węgierskie, pracowaliśmy w krematorium V-tym na dwie zmiany. Zmiana dzienne od godz. 6.30 do 18.30 i zmiana nocna od 18.30 do 6.30 dnia następnego. Praca ta trwała około 3 miesięcy. Ponieważ jednak krematoria były mniej wydajne, wykopano dla palenia wygazowanych Węgrów, doły obok krematorium V. Były tam 3 większe i dwa mniejsze doły. Proces palenia w dołach obok krematorium V, był taki sam, jak w dołach obok bunkrów 1 i 2. I tu podpalaczem zwłok był Moll. Popiół z dołów wydobywano tak samo, jak to robiono w bunkrach, tłuczono w specjalnych tłuczkach na miarkę i wywożono do doły. Popiół z pieca krematorium najpierw ~~zakopywano~~ zakopywano w specjalnie do tego celu kopanych rowach wach. Później jednak, było to z rozpoczęciem ofensywy rosyjskiej, Hoss polecił wydobyć popiół krematoryjny z tych dołów i rów-

Document 8: Continued.

- 8 -

niez wywieść do Soły. ----- 10
 Z powodu przeszkód urzędowych przesłuchanie świadka przerwano
 w dniu 11. maja 1945 r. o godz. 17-sj. -----
 Po odczytaniu protokołu czynność zakończono. -----

Świadek:

/Szlama Dragon/

Prokurator:

Biegły:

Sędzia:

/Edward Pęchalcki/

/Dr. Jan Zygmunt Rowel/

/Jan Sehn/

Po tokolant:

/ Krystyna Szymańska/

Dnia 17 maja 1945 r. w Oświęcimiu. Świadek Szlama Dragon /znany ze sprawy/ zeznaje w dalszym ciągu co następuje: -----
 Komory krematorium nr.5. używane do gazowania były na około 2 i 1/2 m. wysokie. W każdym razie wyciągniętą do góry ręką do sufitu dostać nie mogłem. Od górnej części drzwi do sufitu było jeszcze około 70 cm. Dolny brzeg otworu okiennego, przez który wypywano do komory zawartość puszek Cyklonu, mógł dorosły mężczyzna średniego wzrostu wyciągniętą do góry ręką dosięgnąć. Scheinmetz miał jednak specjalną drabinę, na której stawał, gdy Cyklon do komory wypywał. Czynność tę wykonywali w różnych okresach czasu także inni SS-Manni, których nazwisk jednak nie znam. Nazwisko Scheinmetza znam dlatego, ponieważ był on początkowo komandoführerem naszego Sonderkommando. Imienia jego nie znam. Jest to mężczyzna średniego wzrostu, niższy ode mnie, blondyn, sądzę że miał około 26 lat. Do obsługi przyjmował zawsze dziewczęta ze Słowacji. Czy rozmawiał z nimi po słowacku, czy też po niemiecku nie wiem. Szefem krematorium IV i V oraz bunkra nr.2. był Hauptscharführer Moll. Był to mężczyzna średniego wzrostu, tegiej budowy ciała, blondyn, ucosesany na przedział. Miał lewe sztuczne oko. Sądzę, iż liczył on około 37 lat. Żona jego wraz z dwójkiem dzieci /synek około 10 lat, córka młodszą około 7 lat/ mieszkała w Oświęcimiu. Przy gazowaniu ludzi asystował najczęściej lagerarst Manglele. Był to mężczyzna mojego wzrostu, przypuszczam że miał około 40 lat, szatyn. Przyjeżdżał on stale autem sanitarnym, którym przywożono Cyklon i zarówno ja jak i inni więźniowie zatrudnieni w Sonderkommando, widzieliśmy, że w czasie gazowania ludzi stał on przy drzwiach pro-

Document 8: Continued.

- 9 -

wadzących do komory gazowej. Drzwi te zaopatrzone były w okienko. Po ukończeniu gazowania, otwierano komorę gazową na rozkaz Mengelego. Przy wydobywaniu zagazowanych z komory, Mengelego już nie było, odjeżdżał on bowiem zaraz po stwierdzeniu, że ofiary są już zagazowane i wydaniu rozkazu do otwarcia drzwi komory gazowej. Odjeżdżał tym samym autem sanitarnym. Nie widziałem nigdy, by Mengele badał ludzi idących do komory gazowej, lub by oglądał lub badał zwłoki zagazowanych. - - - - -

Z początkiem maja 1944 zaczęto gasować i palić w krematorium V. transporty żydów węgierskich. Zwłoki zagazowanych z kilku pierwszych transportów spalono w piecach krematorium IV, ponieważ w tym czasie zepsute były kominy w krematorium V-tym. Żydów węgierskich palono do końca w dołach, wykopanych w tym celu obok budynku krematorium nr.V. Wykopano tam 5 dołów 25 m. długich, 6 m. szerokich i około 3 m. głębokich. W dołach spalano dziennie około 5000 osób. Ponieważ jednak transportami nadchodziło więcej żydów węgierskich, więc uruchomiono ponownie bunker nr.2 i tam również gazowano i palono ludzi. Wiele osób palono dziennie w tym bunkrze, nie wiem, ponieważ w tym czasie, gdy palono tam żydów węgierskich, ja przy bunkrze nr.2. nie pracowałem. Zarówno Sonderkommando zatrudnione przy krematorium V-tym, jak i Sonderkommando pracujące przy bunkrze nr. 2. pracowało w dwóch zmianach: dziennej i nocej. Praca taka trwała przez miesiąc maj i czerwiec 1944. Ja obliczam, opierając się na moich spostrzeżeniach, że w krematorium nr. V spalono w tych dwóch miesiącach około 300 tysięcy żydów węgierskich. Ludzi tych przypędzano do krematorium V-go pieszo, wprost z rampy wyładowniczej w Brzezince. Byli wśród nich mężczyźni, kobiety i dzieci różnego wieku. Gdy taki transport nadchodził na teren krematorium, nas zamykano w dwu małych pokojkach specjalnie na ten cel przeznaczonych. Chodziło o to, abyśmy z ludźmi tymi nie rozmawiali i ~~nie~~ nie zdradzili im, jaki los ich czeka. Zdarzało się jednak, iż po drodze ktoś z transportu zasłabł. Pod eskortą SS-Manna musieliśmy donieść takiego na teren krematorium. W takich sytuacjach rozmawialiśmy nieraz z niesionymi przez nas chorymi. Większość z nich nie wiedziała, że idzie na śmierć, a gdy mówiliśmy im, że idą do krematorium, nie wierzyli temu. Przypominam sobie, że w roku 1943 spalono w krematoriach II -V, 70.000 żydów greckich. Cyfrę tę pamiętam dlatego, że komandoführer krematoriów II i III Keler groził nam przedmiejsciem tych transportów, mówiąc że dobre czasy skończyły się już dla nas, bo nadejdzie w niedługim czasie transport z Grecji, liczący 70 tysięcy ludzi. Mówił on do nas tak dla-

Document 8: Continued.

- 10 -

tego, bo właśnie przed gazowaniem tych ludzi z transportów greckich, była przerwa w pracy krematoriów i nie pracowaliśmy ciężko. Co do innych narodowości, nie posiadam żadnych cyfr i nie potrafię stwierdzić, wiele przypada na poszczególne kraje i narody z ofiar zagazowanych w krematoriach obozu oświęcimskiego. Ja obliczam liczbę zagazowanych w obu bunkrach i w czterech krematoriach na przeszło 4 miliony. Tego samego sadnia byli i inni więźniowie zatrudnieni w Sonderkommando. Schreiber naszego komanda Sauman Gradowski, rodem z Grodna, robił zapiski, w których notował na podstawie informacji udzielanych przez więźniów pracujących przy wszystkich krematoriach, ilość ludzi zagazowanych i spalonych w poszczególnych krematoriach oraz wszystkie przeżycia więźniów z Sonderkomanda. Gradowski został zastrzelony w październiku 1944 w czasie powstania. Zastrzelono wówczas 500 więźniów z Sonderkomanda, które liczyło w tym czasie 700 więźniów. 100 z nich spało w krematorium nr. II, dalszych 100 w krematorium nr. III, a 500 w krematorium nr. IV. Pamiętniki owego Gradowskiego, które zakopane były na terytorium odgrodzonym drutem kolczastym dla krematorium nr. II odkopałem i wręczyłem komisji sowieckiej. Był to notatnik i list adresowany do nieznanego znalazcy. Na zlecenie komisji sowieckiej wszystkie znalezione pisma, które pisane były w języku hebrajskim, przetłumaczył na język rosyjski więzień lekarz dr. Gordon. Komisja sowiecka materiały te ze sobą zabrała. Wiem, iż na terytorium należącym do krematorium nr. II, zakopane są jeszcze inne dokumenty i zapiski oraz przysypane ziemią doły z popiołem ze zwłok ludzkich spalonych w tym krematorium. Rzeczy tych szukać należy naprzeciw pasów krematoryjnych. Miejsca wskazać dokładnie nie mogę, ponieważ po zburzeniu krematorium sytuacja się tam zmieniła, teren został jeszcze za czasów niemieckich wyrównany, tak że straciłem orientację. Przy gazowaniu i paleniu ludzi w krematoriach nr. II i III nie pracowałem. Zatrudnieni tam byli Zisner i Mandelbaum. Tauber pracował wraz ze mną a ponadto przed przeniesieniem go do krematoriów w Brzezince, w krematorium nr. I w Oświęcimiu.

W Sonderkomandzie, które obsługiwało oba bunkry przed przydzieleniem mnie do nowoutworzonego Sonderkomanda w grudniu 1942, pracowali w większości Słowacy. Wszyscy z tego Sonderkomanda zostali zagazowani w krematorium nr. I w Oświęcimiu. Jak już poprzednio wspomniałem, Sonderkomando do którego ja zostałem przydzielony, składało się z 200 więźniów. W niedługim czasie zmocniono je do czterystu. Następnie wysłano 200 więźniów z tego Sonder-

Document 8: Continued.

- 11 -

kommando do Lublina, skąd przyszło do Sonderkommando 20 Rosjan. Od Rosjan tych dowiedzieliśmy się, że tych 200 wysłanych do Lublina tam rozstrzelano. W 1943 r. przydzielono do naszego Sonderkommando 200 Greków, a w roku 1944, 500 Węgrów. W październiku 1944 r. zastrzelono 500 więźniów, w szczególności 400 na podwórzu krematorium nr. IV a 100 na polu obok krematorium nr. II. W tym samym miesiącu wybrał Moll około 200 więźniów z Sonderkommando, którzy odprowadzeni zostali do Oświęcimia i jak nam później poinformowali więźniowie zatrudnieni w Kanadzie, zagazowani w komorze służącej zasadniczo do gazowania rzeczy magazynowanych w Kanadzie. W listopadzie 1944 r. ~~znowa~~ wysłano 100 więźniów z Sonderkommando do Gross Rosen. Tak nam przynajmniej mówiono. W każdym razie wyjechali oni transportem karnym. Po tych wszystkich ubytkach pozostało nas w Sonderkommando ponad 100 więźniów. Krematorium nr. V czynne było aż do ostatnich dni pobytu Niemców w obozie i wysadzone zostało przez nich w powietrze dynamitem tuż przed ich ucieczką. Było to w dniu 20 stycznia 1945. Ostatnio palono w tym krematorium tylko smarłych lub zabitych w obozie. Gazowania ludzi już nie przeprowadzano. Krematorium obsługiwało w tym czasie 30 więźniów z Sonderkommando, a reszta zatrudniona była przy rozbiórce krematoriów II i III. Ja pracowałem przy rozbiórce. - - - - -

Z końcem maja 1944 przeniesiony zostałem wraz z całym Sonderkommandem z bloku 11 oddziału B II d do krematorium nr. IV, gdzie mieszkałem aż do października 1944 r. Jak już poprzednio wspominałem w październiku 1944 r. mieszkało w tym krematorium około 700 więźniów z Sonderkommando. Ponieważ krematoria w tym czasie nie potrzebowały już do obsługi tyle ludzi, przeto obawialiśmy się, że zostaniemy sami zagazowani i dlatego też postanowiliśmy urządzić powstanie. Planowaliśmy je już od dawna, mieliśmy kontakt i łączników ze światem wyrabialiśmy granaty, mieliśmy broń i aparat fotograficzny i czekaliśmy na rozpoczęcie trzeciej ofensywy sowieckiej. Sądziliśmy bowiem, że tylko w razie ofensywy akcja nasza może mieć widoki powodzenia. W październiku sytuacja nasza wydała nam się być groźną i dlatego też, postanowiliśmy nie zwlekać, tylko przystąpiliśmy do akcji. Daty dokładnie nie pamiętam, było to w sobotę, kiedy rzuciliśmy się na strażę SS, 12 SS-Mannów zostało rannych. Podobno byli wśród nich i zabici. O tym samym czasie przeprowadzili akcję więźniowie Sonderkommando zakwaterowani w krematorium II. W krematorium nr. III Sonderkommando ~~nie~~ ~~zdarzyło~~ ~~rozpocząć~~ akcji. Na te-

Document 8: Continued.

- 12 -

ren naszego krematorium nadciągnęły zaraz posiłki SS, parę kompanji obstawilo cały teren, zastrzelono około 500 więźniów a reszta, ukrywsiy się, zdołała uratować życie. Ja ukryłem się pod sągiem drzewa a Tauber w ciągach komina krematorium nr.V. Wszystkich, nas pozostałych przy życiu, przeniesiono i zakwaterowano w krematorium nr.III. Utrzymano nas przy życiu, gdyż w tym czasie prowadzono dochodzenia dla wykrycia całej naszej organizacji. Nie udało się to jednak mimo bardzo częstych rewizji osobistych i na kwaterze, ponieważ po upadku powstania wszystkie materiały a zwłaszcza granaty zakopaliśmy i zaniechaliśmy akcji konspiracyjnej. W krematorium nr.III mieszkalem do listopada 1944 r. Następnie przeniesiono całe Sonderkommando do obozu B II d. Ja znalazłem się w bloku 13. Od października 1944, a więc od czasu opisanego przezeń mnie powstania, pracowałem przy rozbiórze krematoriów, w szczególności przy rozmontowaniu krematorium nr.IV. Zostało ono spalone w czasie powstania, tak że rozbiieraliśmy tylko części żelazne pieców tego krematorium odtransportowane zostały do Oświęcimia, gdzie leżą dotąd na Bauhofie. Inni więźniowie z Sonderkomanda zatrudnieni byli w tym samym czasie przy rozbiórze krematoriów nr.II i III. Krematoria te zaczęto rozbiierać w listopadzie 1944 r. i jak nam mówiono, miały one być przeniesione do Gross Rosen. Części żelazne pieców tych krematoriów oraz drzwi, urządzenia wentylacyjne, ławy, schody i inne części znajdują się dotąd na Bauhofie. -----
Zaznacza, że w bunkrach nr.1 i nr.2. oraz w krematoriach nr.IV i V były zastosowane drzwi i klapy okienne tego samego typu. Były one sporządzone z grubego drzewa, ciężkie, felsewane i we fugach wyłożone filcem uszczelniającym. Drzwi zamykało się na podwójne, duże, żelazne klamki, które dla uszczelnienia przykręcało się śrubami. Drzwi bunkrów nie miały okienek wziernikowych. Drzwi prowadzące do komór gazowych we wszystkich krematoriach /II -IV / wyposażone były w takie okienka. Krematoria nr. II i III nie miały drewnianych okiennic, ponieważ do komór gazowych tych krematoriów wrzucono Cyklon otworami znajdującymi się w powalach. Otwory te zatykane były płytami betonowymi. -----
Przedkładam schematyczne szkice bunkrów nr.1 i 2, oraz krematorium nr.V. Krematorium nr.IV było ~~identyczne~~ identycznie sbudowane i usytuowane symetrycznie do krematorium nr.V. Proszę o załączenie przedłożonych szkiców do niniejszego protokołu dla

Document 8: Continued.

- 13 -

114

wyjaśnienia i należytego zrozumienia treści moich zeznań. - - -
 Na bloku 13 - tym obozu B II d, przebywałem do początku stycznia
 1945 r. Następnie przeniesiony zostałem wraz z całym Sonderkom-
 mandem na blok 16-ty, skąd 18 stycznia wysłany zostałem tran-
 sportem w kierunku Rzeszy. Szliśmy pieszo i w okolicy Pezomy
 udało mi się wraz z Tauberem uciec z transportu. Wraz ze mną
 wyszło z Oświęcimia całe Sonderkommando t.j. ponad 100 lu-
 dzi. Którzy z nich pozostali przy życiu - nie wiem. W ostatnich
 dniach powrócił Mosiek Van Kleib, Holender, ~~który~~ który nie
 zatrzymując się wyjechał do swoich ojczyzny. Wśród więźniów Son-
 derkomanda, którzy wyszli z Oświęcimia, znajdowali się między
 innymi Zewek Chrzan z Gostynina, Samuel - Francuz, Leibel z Grod-
 na, Lemko z Czerwonego Boru, Dawid Nencel z Rypina, Moszek i
 Jankel Weingarten z Polaki, Sender z Berlina, Moryc z Grecji,
 Abraham Dragon z Żeromina, Serge- Francuz / blokältester/, Abo
 z Grodna, Becker Berek z Łuny, Kuzyn z Radomia, i in., ~~których~~
 których nazwisk nie pamiętam. - - - - -
 Ja zamierzam obecnie osiąść w Żerominie i rozpocząć pracę w tym
 zawodzie. Przewidyuję, że powróci także i mój brat i będziemy
 razem pracować. Spodziewam się, że powołany zostanę do wojska.
 Po przejściach w obozie jestem nerwowo wyczerpany zupełnie, choć
 konieczność powrócić do normalnego życia, wyjąć z atmosfery obo-
 zowej i zapomnieć o tym wszystkim, co w Oświęcimiu ~~przeżyłem~~
 przeżyłem. - - - - -
 Odczytano. - Na tym czynność i protokół niniejszy zakończono.

Prokurator:

Świadek:

Sędzia:

/ Edward Pęczalski /

/ Szlana Dragon /

/ Jan Sehn /

Protokółowała:

/ Krystyna Szymańska /

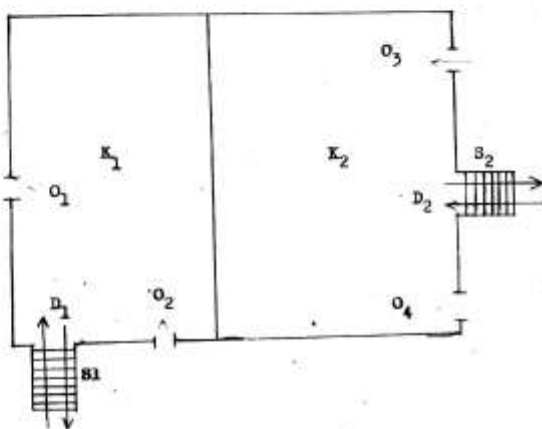
Sędzią w tym sądzie

Jan Sehn
 Sędzia Jan Sehn

115

Skic "bunkra" Nr.1.

/ Załącznik do protokołu przesłuchania świadka Szlamego Dragona
z 10 i 11.V.1945 r./



D = drzwi gazoszczelne
K = komory gazowe /bunkry/
O = okienka do wrzucania cyklona
S = schody

/Skic niniejszy nakreślony został przez Sędziego Śledczego Jana Sehna w obecności Prokuratora Edwarda Pechalskiego na podstawie bezpośrednich oględzin na miejscu, oraz wyjaśnień świadka Dragona Szlamego, złożonych przez niego w toku dokonywania oględzin i podczas jego przesłuchania./

/ Jan S e h n /
Sędzia Śledczy

J. Sehn

Skic "bunkra" Nr 2

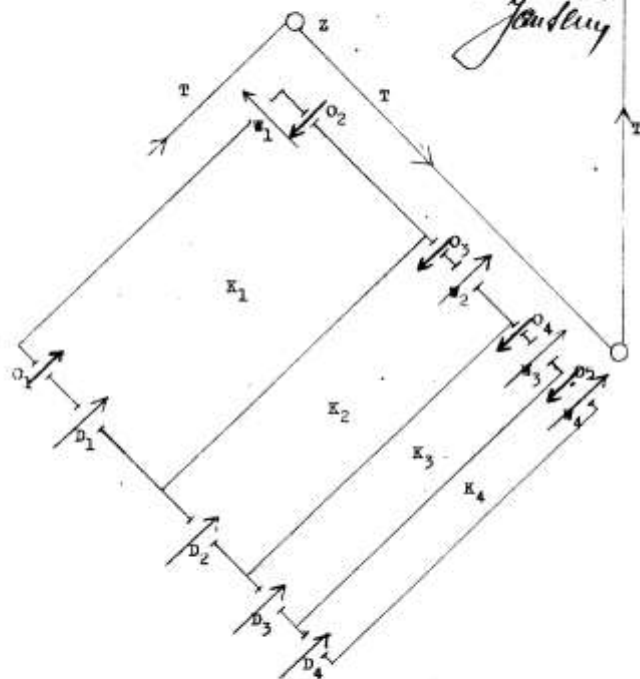
/ załącznik do protokołu przesłuchania świadka Szlamy Dragona z 10 i 11.5. 1945 r./

116

/oskic niniejszy nakreślony został przez Sędziego Śledczego Jana Sehna w obecności Prokuratora Edwarda Pęchalskiego na podstawie bezpośrednich oględzin na miejscu, oraz wyjaśnień świadka Dragona Szlamy, złożonych przez niego w toku dokonywania oględzin i podczas jego przesłuchania./

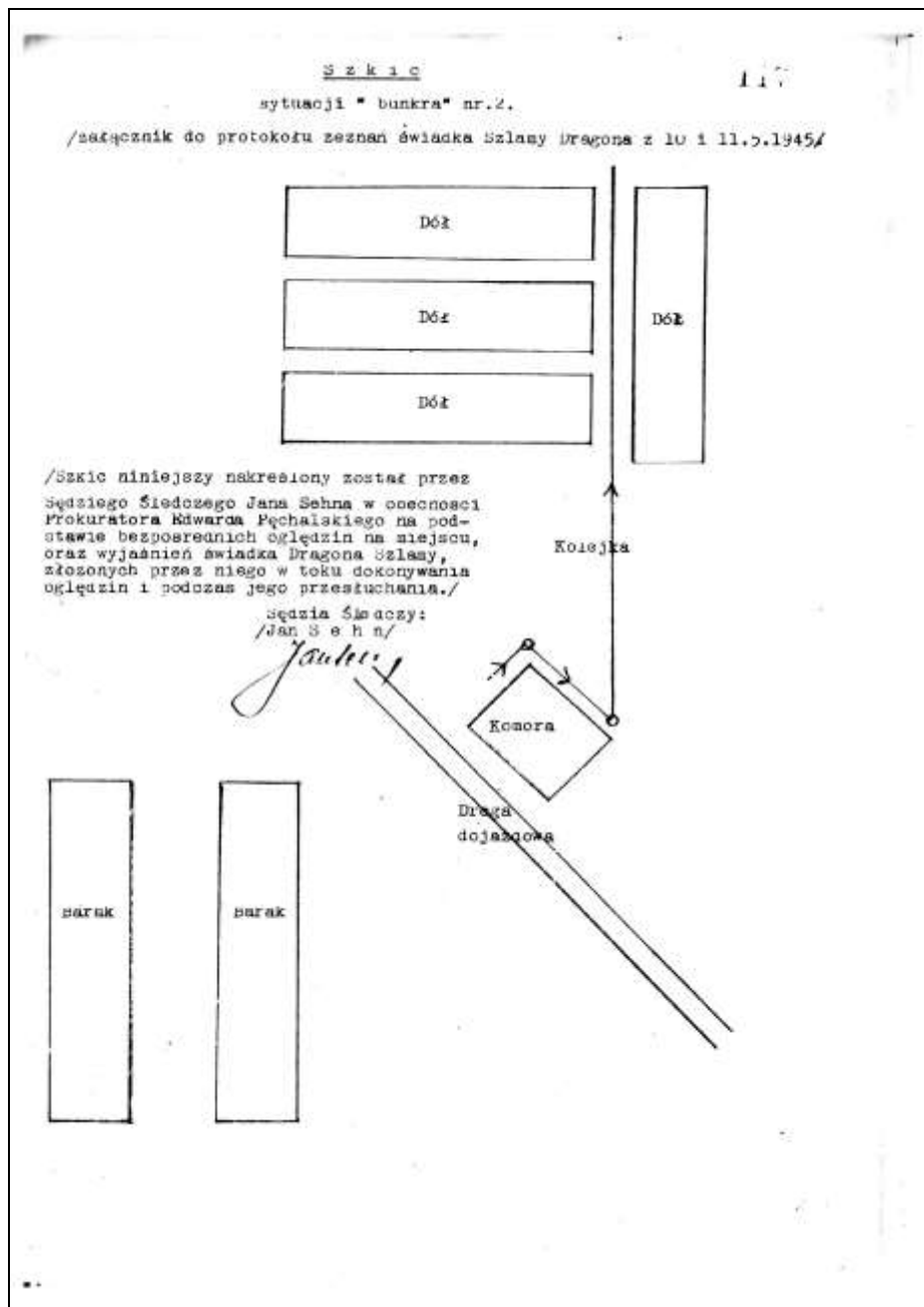
Sędzia Śledczy:

/Jan S e h n/

Jan S e h n

- D = drzwi wejściowe do komór gazowych
 K = komory gazowe
 O = okienka do wrzucania cyklonu
 W = drzwi wyjściowe z komór gazowych
 T = tor kolejki do detków dla spalania zwozków
 Z = zwrotnice obrotowe

Document 10: Interrogation Protocol of Szlama Dragon dated 10-11 May 1945. Appendix 2. Sketch of "Bunker" No. 2. AGK, NTN 93, Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 116.

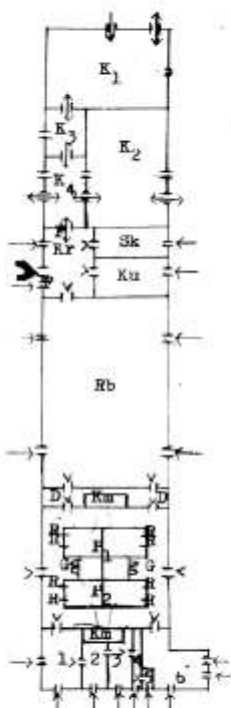


Document 11: Interrogation Protocol of Szlama Dragon dated 10-11 May 1945. Appendix 3. Sketch of the area around "Bunker" No. 2. AGK, NTN 93, Höss Trial, Vol. 1, p. 117.

Szkic krematorium nr.V.

118

/załącznik do protokołu zeznań świadka Szlamy Dragona z 10 i 11.5.1945r./

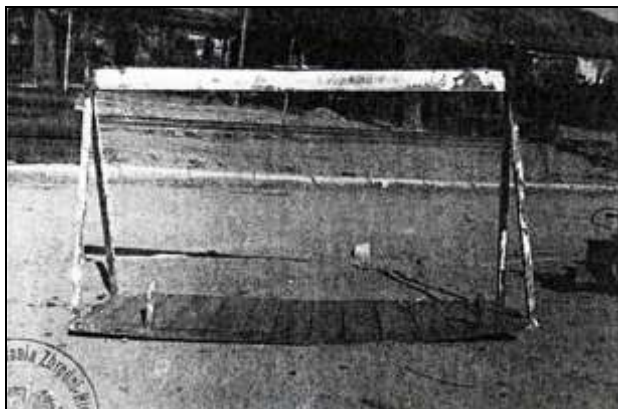


- = drzwi gazoszczelne
- = okienka do wrzucania cyklont
- = okna
- > = drzwi
- ☛ = główne wejście
- K = komory gazowe
- Sk = pokój dla Sonderkommando
- Kr = korytarz
- Ku = kuchnia dla SS-mannów
- Hb = rozbiieralnia
- F = fryzjerz
- D = dentyści
- Km = kopalny
- P = piece krematoryjne
- R = retorty
- G = generatory
- I = izba kommandoführera
- 2 = izba dla SS-mannów
- 3 = " " " "
- 4 = upywalnia
- 5 = klozet
- 6 = koksownia

/Szkic niniejszy nakreślony został przez Sędzię Śledczego Jana Sehna w obecności Prokuratora Edwarda Pęchalickiego na podstawie bezpośrednich oględzin na miejscu, oraz wyjaśnień świadka Szlamy Dragona, złożonych przez niego w toku dokonywania oględzin i podczas jego przesłuchania./

Sędzia Śledczy:

/Jan Sehn/



Document 13: Temporary freight elevator of Crematorium II at Birkenau. Pressac 1989, p. 488.



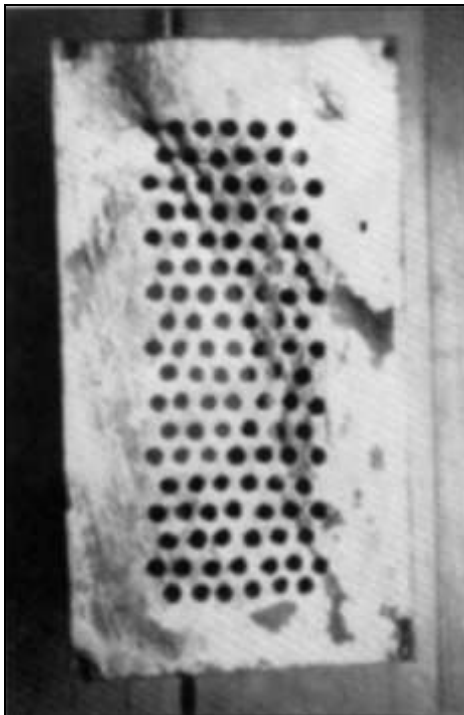
Document 14: Door found in 1945 in the area of the Crematorium V. APMO, Neg. No. 12683.



Documents 15: The same door of Document 14, stored in the furnace room of the crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp in 1991. © Carlo Mattogno.



Documents 16-17: Door of the disinfestation chamber of Block 1 at the Auschwitz Main Camp in 1991. © Carlo Mattogno.



Document 18: *One of the grates that covered the ventilation openings in Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III. Pressac 1989, p. 233. I have rotated the image from horizontal to vertical to give an idea of how the perforated sheet-metal column for the introduction of Zyklon B would have looked like, as it was described by F. Müller.*



Document 19: "Prisoner's diary, written by Sonderkommando member Zalmen Gradowski, found in 1945 in the area of Crematorium II in Birkenau (unknown author, 1945)"; Bogusławska-Świebocka, p. 187.

Archive Abbreviations

- AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce*, Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes in Poland, now *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej*, Institute of National Remembrance – Commission for the Prosecution of Crimes against the Polish Nation), Warsaw
- GARF: *Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiyskoy Federatsii*, State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow
- RGVA: *Rossiysky Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Arkhiv*, Russian State Military (War) Archive, Moscow
- YVA: *Yad Vashem Archives*, Jerusalem

Bibliography

- Bendel, Paul [Sigismund], “Les Crématoires. ‘Le Sonderkommando’,” in: *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Paris, 1946, pp. 159-164.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1992 (eds.), *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime: Manuscripts of Prisoners in Crematorium Squads Found at Auschwitz*, Howard Fertig, New York, 1992.
- Bogusławska-Świebocka, Renata, et al. (eds.), *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*. Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warsaw, 1980.
- Bohnert, Michael, Thomas Rost, Stefan Pollak, “The degree of destruction of human bodies in relation to the duration of the fire,” in: *Forensic Science International*, Vol. 95, 1998, pp. 11-21.
- Borwicz, Michał M., Nella Rost, Józef Wulf (eds.), *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa (Documents of Crime and Martyrdom)*. Książki Wojewódzkiej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Krakowie Nr. 1. Krakow, 1945.
- Bour, Henri, Iain McA. Ledingham (eds.), *Progress in Brain Research*. Volume 24: *Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*. Elsevier, Amsterdam/London/New York, 1967.
- Braham, Randolph L., *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*. World Federation of Hungarian Jews, New York, 1963.
- Broszat, Martin (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1958.
- Christensen, Angi M., *Debunking the Spontaneous Human Combustion Myth: Experiments in the Combustibility of the Human Body*. Thesis Presented for the Master of Arts Degree. University of Tennessee, Knoxville, May 2000.
- Colombo, Giuseppe, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*. Ulrico Hoepli, Milan, 1926.
- Czech, Danuta 1970, “Deportation und Vernichtung der griechischen Juden im KL Auschwitz,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 11, 1970, pp. 5-37.
- Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.
- Czech, Danuta 1990, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*. Henry Holt & Co., New York, 1990.
- DeHaan, J. D., “Fire and Bodies,” in: Christopher W. Schmidt, Steven A. Symes (eds.), *The Analysis of Burned Human Remains*. Elsevier, London, 2008, pp. 1-13.
- Długoborski, Waclaw, Franciszek Piper 1995 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*,” Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995.
- Długoborski, Waclaw, Franciszek Piper 1999 (eds.), *Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz, 1999.
- Długoborski, Waclaw, Franciszek Piper 2000 (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz, 2000.
- Friedman, Filip, *To jest Oświęcim*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Literatury Politycznej, Warsaw, 1945.
- Greif, Gideon 1995, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen “Sonderkommandos” in Auschwitz*. Böhlau, Cologne, 1995.

- Greif, Gideon 2005, *We Wept without Tears: Interviews with Jewish Survivors of the Auschwitz Sonderkommando*. Yale University Press, New Haven, 2005.
- Heepke, Wilhelm, “Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch,” in: *Feuerungstechnik*, Vol. XXI, 1933, No. 9, pp. 123-128.
- Het Nederlandse Roode Kuis 1948, *Auschwitz. Deel II: De deportatietransporten van 15 juli tot en met 24 augustus 1942*. ‘s-Gravenhage 1948.
- Het Nederlandse Roode Kuis 1953, *Auschwitz. Deel IV: De deportatietransporten in 1943*. ‘s-Gravenhage, 1953.
- Höss, Rudolf, *Commandant of Auschwitz. The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, The World Publishing Company, Cleveland/New York, 1959.
- IMG, *Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem internationalen Militärgerichtshof*. Nuremberg, 1947-1949, Bd. 39.
- IMT, *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, 14 November 1945 – 1 October 1946*, Nuremberg, 1949, Vol. 39.
- Keller, Hans 1928, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1927/28, Biel, 1928, pp. 20-33.
- Keller, Hans 1929, *Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungssofen*. Special Reprint from the magazine *Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen*, Vol. 10, No. 6, 1929, pp. 1-3.
- Kessler, Richard, “Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Massgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium,” in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, No. 8, 1927, pp. 134-140, 148-149.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*. Self-published, Paris, 1978.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994.
- Kubica, Helena, “Children and adolescents in Auschwitz,” in: Długoboski/Piper 2000. Vol. II, pp. 201-290.
- Lasik, Alexander 1995, “Täterbiographien,” in: Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. Vol. 1: *Berichte*. K.G. Saur. Munich, 1995, pp. 267-304
- Lasik, Alexander 1997, “Die Personalbesetzung des Gesundheitsdienstes der SS im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau in den Jahren 1940-1945,” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 20, 1997, pp. 290-368.
- Martelli, Giuseppe, *Lavori di terra*. Hoepli, Milan, 1881.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2001, “The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944,” translated from “Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4, 2001, pp. 381-395; <https://codoh.com/library/document/357>.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2003, “‘Cremation Pits’ and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau,” in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, 2003, pp. 13-16; reprinted in Mattogno 2016a, pp. 119-127.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2004, “Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat. On Cremations in Pits in the Alleged Extermination Camps of the Third Reich,” in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1, 2004, pp. 64-72.

- Mattogno, Carlo 2004a, “Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria,” in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1, 2004, pp. 73-78.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2004b, “The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents,” in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3, 2004, pp. 271-294.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2004c, “The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 2: The Roof of the Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau,” in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4, 2004, pp. 420-436.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2007, *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi nel maggio-luglio 1944. Un Bilancio provvisorio*. Effepi, Genoa, 2007; for an English translation of an older version see Mattogno 2001.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2016.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2017, “La verità sulle camere a gas”? *Anatomia della “testimonianza unica” di Shlomo Venezia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2017.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2019, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt’s Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2020, *Le farneticazioni di Robert Jan van Pelt sui forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Effepi, Genoa, 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2020a, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2020b, *An Auschwitz Doctor’s Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele’s Assistant Analyzed*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2020c, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum’s Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947)*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
- Mattogno, Carlo 2022, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz: Danuta Czech’s Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her “Auschwitz Chronicle”*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022.
- Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*. 3 vols., 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.
- Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The “Extermination Camps” of “Aktion Reinhardt”. An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious “Evidence,” Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the “Holocaust Controversies” Bloggers*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
- Mattogno, Carlo, Giuseppe Poggi, *I Leichenkeller dei crematori di Birkenau*. Effepi, Genoa, 2017; for an English version see idem, “The Ventilation Systems of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau,” in: *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2017; <https://inconvenienthistory.com/9/3/4888>.

- Müller, Filip, *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London/Henley, 1979.
- Nyiszli, Miklós, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*. Copyright by Nyiszli Miklós, Tipografia “Grafica” Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946.
- Neufert, Ernst, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*. Bauwelt-Verlag, Berlin, 1938.
- Perry, John H., *Chemical Engineer’s Handbook*. Wilmington, Delaware, 1949.
- Peters, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*. Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1933.
- Phillips, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*. William Hodge & Co., London, 1949.
- Piper, Franciszek 1993, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz, 1993.
- Piper, Franciszek 1994, “Gas Chambers and Crematoria,” in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (ed.), *Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1994, pp. 157-182.
- Piper, Franciszek 2000, “Mass Murder,” Vol. III of Długoborski/Piper 2000.
- Polyán, Pavel (Полян, Павел), *Жизнь и смерть в Аушвицком аду (Žizn’ i smert’ v Aushvitskom adu; Life and Death in Auschwitz Hell)*. AST Publishing House, Moscow, 2018.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1982, “Les ‘Krematorien’ IV et V de Birkenau et leurs chambres à gaz. Construction et fonctionnement,” in: *Le Monde Juif*, Vol. 38, No. 107, July-September 1982, pp. 91-131.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994, *Le macchine dello sterminio. Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan, 1994.
- Prüfer, Kurt, “‘Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren’. Eine Entgegnung,” in: *Die Flamme*, Berlin, Vol. 48, 1931, pp. 5f.
- Rudolf, Gernar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz. The Technology and Toxicology of the Zykon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield. UK, 2020.
- Rudolf, Gernar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*. 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
- Saletti, Carlo (ed.), *Testimoni della catastrofe. Deposizioni di prigionieri del Sonderkommando ebraico di Auschwitz-Birkenau (1945)*. Ombre corte, Verona, 2004.
- Świebocki, Henryk, “The Resistance Movement.” Vol. I of Długoborski/Piper 2000.
- van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2002.

Index of Names

Page numbers of entries in footnotes set in italics.

- **A** —
 Aumeier, Hans: 35
 Aynat Eknes, Enriquet: 11
- **B** —
 Bard-Nomberg, Helena: 14
 Beckerman, Małka: 60
 Bendel, Paul [Sigismund]: 13, 103, 106
 Berek, Becker: 71
 Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 110, 111
 Bialek, Regina: 14
 Bimko, Ada: 14
 Bischoff, Karl: 104
 Biskup, Władysław: 28, 29
 Bogusławska-Świebocka, Renata: 143, 232
 Bohnert, Michael: 81, 82
 Borwicz, Michał M.: 47
 Bour, Henri: 138
 Braham, Randolph L.: 136
 Broszat, Martin: 10
 Brück, August: 30, 33, 35, 39, 77
 Buki, Milton (Meilech): 13
- **C** —
 Cerf, E.: 71
 Christensen, Angi M.: 84
 Chrzan, Zawek: 71
 Colombo, Giuseppe: 85
 Cykert, Abraham: 14
 Czech, Danuta: 28, 30, 93, 97, 98, 109-112, 121, 133, 137
- **D** —
 Deana, Franco: 41, 74, 75, 76, 81, 87, 88, 99
 DeHaan, J. D.: 75, 84
 Dejaco, Walter: 10
 Długoborski, Waclaw: 11, 115
 Dragon, Abraham: 10, 60, 71
 Dragon, Szlama: *passim*
- **E** —
 Eckhardt, Josef: 64
- Eisenschmidt, Eliezer: 124
 Ertl, Fritz: 10
- **F** —
 Fliamenbaum, David: 14
 Friedman, Filip: 98
 Frosch, Chaim: 14
- **G** —
 Gertner, Szaja: 13
 Goeth, Amon: 97
 Gordon, Dr.: 68, 142
 Gorges, Johann: 41, 64
 Grabner, Maximilian: 18, 29, 114
 Gradowski, Salmen: 13, 57, 68, 135, 141-143, 232
 Graf, Jürgen: 12, 125
 Greif, Gideon: 10, 124
 Groll, Unterscharführer: 18, 25
 Gutas, SS man: 65
- **H** —
 Heepke, Wilhelm: 91
 Herman, Chaim: 13
 Hirsch, Hauptscharführer: 36, 41
 Höss, Rudolf: 9, 10, 66, 118
- **I** —
 Irving, David: 11, 12
- **J** —
 Jährling, Rudolf: 104
 Jankowski, Stanisław: 9, 11, 14, 26, 92, 111, 131, 143
- **K** —
 Kamiński, Kapo: 43
 Kammler, Hans: 103, 104, 146
 Karolonsij, Samij: 14
 Kaufmann Schafranov, Sofia: 14
 Kaufmann, Jeannette: 14
 Keller, Hans: 80, 81, 83
- Keller, Kommandoführer: 41, 68
 Kessler, Richard: 79, 83, 86, 88
 Kirschnek, Hans: 89, 100
 Klarsfeld, Serge: 140
 Knaus, Kommandoführer: 41
 Koehler, Robert: 100
 Köln, Kommandoführer: 41
 König, Hans Wilhelm: 39
 Kori, Hans: 79
 Kranz, Hermine: 14
 Kubica, Helena: 140
 Kues, Thomas: 125
 Kula, Michał: 93, 102, 103
 Kur[z]sch[]Juss, Kommandoführer: 41, 65
- **L** —
 Langfus, Leib: 13
 Lasik, Alexander: 115
 Ledingham, Iain McA.: 138
 Lenz, Gustav: 78
 Lettich, André: 13
 Levin, Soviet judge: 51, 59, 119
 Lewental, Salmen: 13, 110, 111
 Lieberman, witness: 14
 Lipstadt, Deborah: 11, 12
 Litwinska, Sofia: 14
- **M** —
 Mandelbaum, Henryk: 9, 12, 14, 69, 92, 93, 107, 143
 Martelli, Giuseppe: 125
 Mattogno, Carlo: 9, 10, 12, 13, 41, 74, 75, 76, 78, 81, 84, 87, 88, 90, 91, 93, 94, 96-98, 99, 102-104, 105, 106, 107-109, 111, 112, 114, 116, 122, 125, 131, 135, 136, 138, 140, 141, 143, 146, 147, 229, 230
 Mengele, Josef: 13, 38, 52, 60, 63, 65, 67, 115, 116, 147

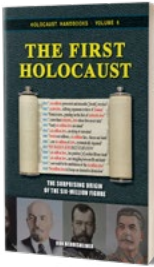
- Mikusz, Józef: 25, 60
 Moll, Otto: 38, 41-43, 52, 60-62, 64-67, 69, 71, 72, 114, 115, 123, 134
 Morawa, Mieczysław (Mietek): 18, 26, 28, 29, 114
 Muhsfeldt, Erich: 41
 Müller, Filip: 11, 14, 65, 91, 92, 93, 103, 135, 140, 231
- N —
 Nadsari [Nadjari], Marcel: 13
 Nagraba, Ludwik: 14, 143
 Nahon, Marc: 14
 Nencel, Dawid: 71
 Neufert, Ernst: 137
 Nosal, Eugeniusz: 62, 119, 123, 126
 Nyiszli, Miklós: 13, 102, 116, 140, 148
- O —
 Obstbaum, Daniel: 111
 Ochshorn, Isaac Egon: 14
 Olère, David: 4, 114
- P —
 Pach, Jean (Jacques): 29
 Paisikovic, Dov: 14, 140
 Pakhomov, Soviet prosecutor: 17, 22, 24
 Palitzsch, Gerhard: 60, 115
 Pęchalski, Edward: 24, 47, 60, 66, 71
 Perry, John H.: 91
 Peters, Gerhard: 137
 Phillips, Raymond: 107
 Piazza, Bruno: 14
 Pilo, Aaron: 14
- Piper, Franciszek: 10-12, 103, 115, 120, 121, 130, 134, 140, 148
 Plagge, Ludwig: 52, 60, 115
 Plucer, Regina: 14
 Poggi, Giuseppe: 94, 96, 104, 106
 Polyan, Pavel: 12
 Pressac, Jean-Claude: 10-12, 74, 78, 96, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 111, 112, 114, 124, 125, 130, 131, 138, 145, 146, 148, 229, 231
 Prüfer, Kurt: 84, 89, 99, 100
 Puch, Scharführer: 41
 Putzker, Fritz: 14
- Q —
 Quakernack, Walter K.: 29, 35, 89
- R —
 Robel, Jan Zygmunt: 60, 66
 Rosenblum, Joshua: 14
 Rosin, Arnošt (Ernst, Arnold): 14
 Rudolf, Germar: 102, 103, 105, 138
 Rutkowski, Adam: 10
 Ryszka, Dorota: 10
- S —
 Saletti, Carlo: 13, 115
 Samsonova, Ekaterina Maksimovna: 17
 Schei[n]metz, Rottenführer: 38, 39, 41, 53, 63, 65, 67, 115, 116
 Schultz, Kommandoführer: 41
 Schultze, Karl: 99
- Schwarz, Heinrich: 35
 Sehn, Jan: 10, 24, 47, 60, 66, 71, 102, 119-121, 130, 137, 141, 147
 Sompolinski, Roman: 13
 Stefania, Setmajer: 47
 Steinberg, Dr.: 59
 Steinberg, Maxime: 140
 Steinberg, Unterscharführer: 41
 Stiewitz, Friedrich: 60
 Świeboccki, Henryk: 111
 Szymańska, Krystyna: 66, 71
- T —
 Tauber, Abraham: 25
 Tauber, Henryk: *passim*
 Tauber, Minda: 25
 Thilo, Heinz: 39
 Tomiczek, Władysław: 29, 89
- V —
 Vaillant-Couturier, Marie Claude: 14
 van Kleib, Mosiek: 71
 van Pelt, Robert Jan: 11, 12, 78, 106, 125, 148, 149
 Venezia, Shlomo: 13
 Vrba, Rudolf: 14
- W —
 Weingarten, Moszek & Jankel: 71
 Wetzler, Alfred: 14
 Wolnerman, Haim: 141
- Z —
 Zisner, inmate: 69

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the “Holocaust” of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released.

SECTION ONE: General Overviews of the Holocaust

The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure. By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents



propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 5th ed., 200 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why “the Holocaust” is an important topic, and that it is essential to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author argues for a free

exchange of ideas on this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialogue style, it is easy to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 4th ed., 597 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#15)

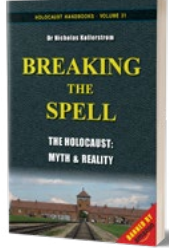
Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality. By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German “Enigma” code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data



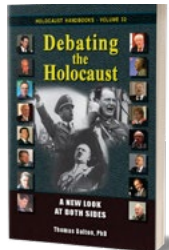
Pictured above are the first 50 volumes of scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works. Check www.HolocaustHandbooks.com for updates.

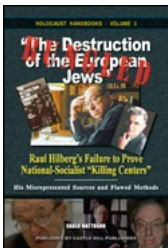
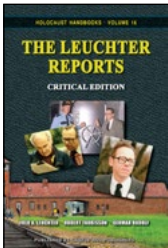
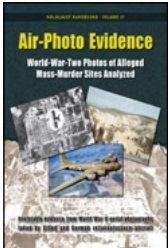
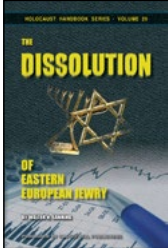
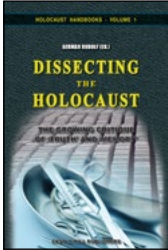
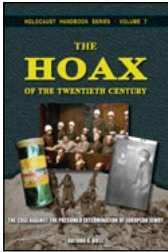
refutes the orthodox “Holocaust” narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics.

Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that “witness statements” supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi “Holocaust” has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzler. 6th ed., 285 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)



Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides. By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be, any debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream’s responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate.





4th ed., 342 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry. By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz's two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to prove any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 35 years. 4th ed., 524 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific techniques and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the “Holocaust.” It reads as excitingly as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Be part of it! 3rd ed., 635 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry. By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as “Holocaust victims,” had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 3rd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf, and an update by the author containing new insights; 264

pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed. By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air-photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 6th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 167 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four reports on whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world-famous. Based on various arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated could never have been “utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.” The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac's 1989 tome about Auschwitz. 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews". Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." By Carlo Mattogno. Raul Hilberg's magnum opus *The Destruction of the European Jews* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But how does Hilberg support his thesis that Jews were murdered *en masse*? He rips documents out of their context, distorts their content, misinterprets their meaning, and ignores entire archives. He only refers to “useful” witnesses, quotes fragments out of context, and conceals the fact that his witnesses are lying through their teeth. Lies and deceptions permeate Hil-

berg's book, 302 pages, bibliography, index. (#3)

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography. By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400-page book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof... you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust historiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

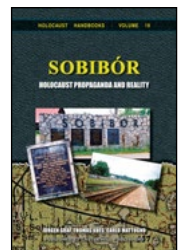
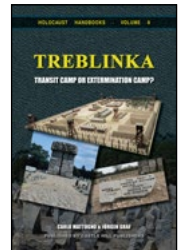
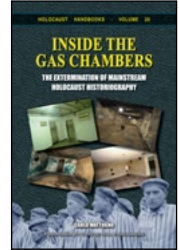
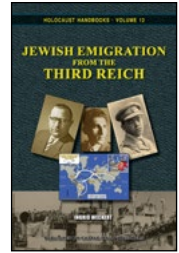
SECTION TWO: Specific non-Auschwitz Studies

The Dachau Gas Chamber. By Carlo Mattogno. This study investigates whether the alleged homicidal gas chamber at the infamous Dachau Camp could have been operational. Could these gas chambers have fulfilled their alleged function to kill people as assumed by mainstream historians? Or does the evidence point to an entirely different purpose? This study reviews witness reports and finds that many claims are nonsense or technically impossible. As many layers of confounding misunderstandings and misrepresentations are peeled away, we discover the core of what the truth was concerning the existence of these gas chambers. 154 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#49)

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, Diesel-exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 3rd ed., 384 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

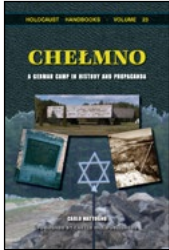
Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec Camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: Diesel-exhaust gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus, the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp are analyzed that started in 2000-2001 and carried on until 2018. The book also documents the general National-Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." In conclusion, Sobibór emerges not as a "pure extermination camp", but as a transit camp from where Jews were deported to the occupied eastern territories. 2nd ed., 456 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

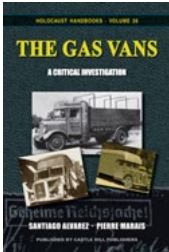




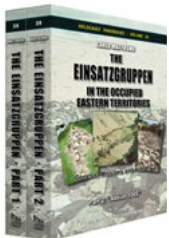
The “Operation Reinhardt” Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belzec. By Carlo Mattogno. This study has its first focus on witness testimonies recorded during World War II and the immediate post-war era, many of them discussed here for the first time, thus demonstrating how the myth of the “extermination camps” was created. The second part of this book brings us up to speed with the various archeological efforts made by mainstream scholars in their attempt to prove that the myth is true. The third part compares the findings of the second part with what we ought to expect, and reveals the chasm between facts and myth. 402 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index. (#28)



Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda. By Carlo Mattogno. At Chelmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in “gas vans” or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports and excavations, German documents – all come under Mattogno’s scrutiny. Here are the uncensored facts about Chelmno, not the propaganda. This is a complementary volume to the book on *The Gas Vans* (#26). 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

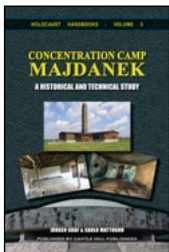


The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. Did the Nazis use mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people? Are witness statements believable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? In order to get to the truth of the matter, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents and photos about this topic; he has analyzed a huge amount of witness statements as published in the literature and as presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel; and he has examined the claims made in the pertinent mainstream literature. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Note: This book and Mattogno’s book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive. 2nd ed., 412 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

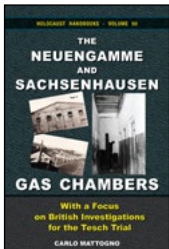


The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions. By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these units called *Einsatzgruppen* primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light onto this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-“liberation” sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 2nd ed., 2 vols., 864 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war’s end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were “only” two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove it groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)



The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers. By Carlo Mattogno. The Neuengamme Camp near Hamburg, and the Sachsenhausen Camp north of Berlin allegedly had homicidal gas chambers for the mass gassing of inmates. The evaluation of many postwar interrogation protocols on this topic exposes inconsistencies, discrepancies and contradictions. British interrogating techniques are revealed as manipulative, threatening and mendacious. Finally, technical absurdities of gas-chambers and mass-gassing claims unmask these tales as a mere regurgitation of hearsay stories from other camps, among



them foremost Auschwitz. 178 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#50)

Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp near Danzig, East Prussia, served as a “makeshift” extermination camp in 1944, where inmates were killed in a gas chamber. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. The claimed gas chamber was a mere delousing facility. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

SECTION THREE: Auschwitz Studies

The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages sent to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into “history” by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of “witnesses” to make their narrative look credible. 2nd edition, 514 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#41)

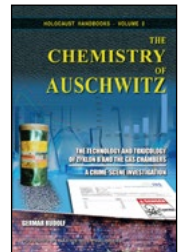
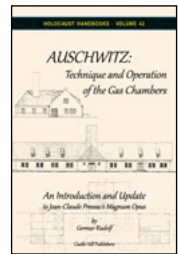
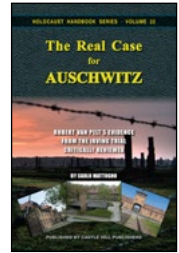
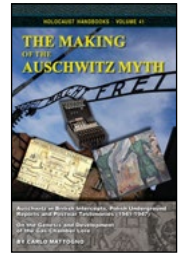
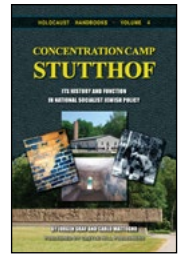
The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed. By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt, a mainstream expert on Auschwitz, became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled *The Case for Auschwitz*, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted every single one of them. This is a book of prime political and

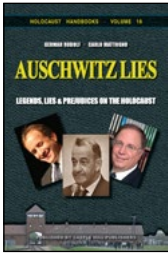
scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the “technical” method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the “revisionists.” In his book, Pressac's works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiates what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

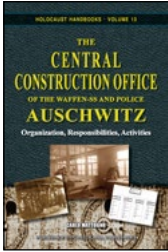
Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update. By Germar Rudolf. Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document reprints are valuable, but Pressac's annotations are now outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation. By Germar Rudolf. This study documents forensic research on Auschwitz, where material traces reign supreme. Most of the claimed crime scenes – the claimed homicidal gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic examination to some degree. This book addresses questions such as: How were these gas chambers configured? How did they operate? In addition, the infamous Zyklon B is examined in detail. What exactly was it? How did it kill? Did it leave traces in masonry that can be found still today? Indeed, it should have, the author concludes, but several sets of analyses show no trace of it. The author also discusses in depth similar forensic research conducted by other scholars. 4th ed., 454 pages, more than 120 color and over 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

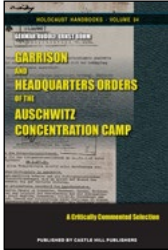




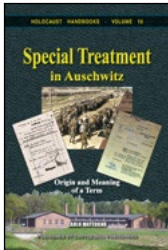
Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged “refutation” of revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers (attacking Leuchter’s famous report, #16), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf’s chemical research), Dr. John Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trying to prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal (who turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 4th ed., 420 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)



Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. When Russian authorities granted access to their archives in the early 1990s, the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, stored in Moscow, attracted the attention of scholars researching the history of this camp. This important office was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the “gas chambers.” This study sheds light into this hitherto hidden aspect of this camp’s history, but also provides a deep understanding of the organization, tasks, and procedures of this office. 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)



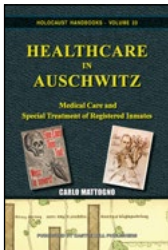
Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp. By Germar Rudolf and Ernst Böhm. A large number of the orders issued by the various commanders of the Auschwitz Camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in them pointing at anything sinister going on. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered, such as the children of SS men playing with inmates, SS men taking friends for a sight-seeing tour through the camp, or having a romantic stroll with their lovers around the camp grounds. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. 185 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index (#34)



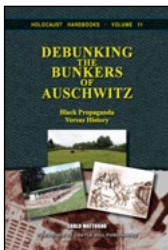
Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like

“special treatment,” “special action,” and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while “special” had many different meanings, not a single one meant “execution.” Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged “code language” by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

Healthcare at Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates’ living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. It documents the vast construction efforts to build a huge inmate hospital inside the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were “selected” or subject to “special treatment” while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to this very Dr. Wirths. The reality of this caring philanthropist refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)



Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. The “bunkers” at Auschwitz-Birkenau, two former farmhouses just outside the camp’s perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. They supposedly went into operation during the first half of 1942, with thousands of Jews sent straight from deportation trains to these “gas chambers.” However, documents clearly show that all inmates sent to Auschwitz during that time were properly admitted to the camp. No mass murder on arrival can have happened. With the help of other wartime files as well as air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal “bunkers” never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality by “historians.” 2nd ed.,



292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941 in a basement. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other about the event's location, date, the kind of victims and their number, and many more aspects, which makes it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 4th ed., 262 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study analyzes witness statements and hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses' black propaganda into "truth" by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building's morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

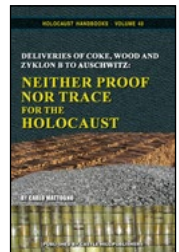
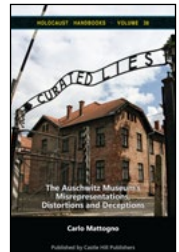
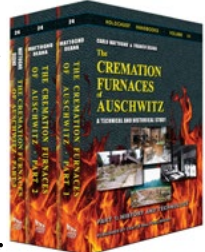
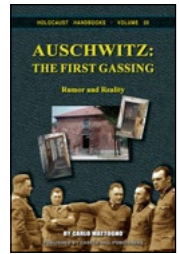
Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. In 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered in gas chambers. The camp crematoria were unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in trenches. The sky was filled with thick smoke, if we believe witnesses. This book examines many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

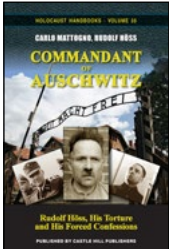
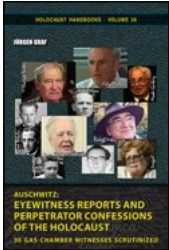
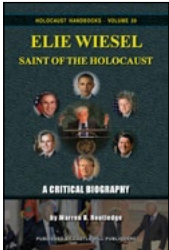
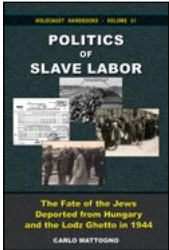
The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the early history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors establish the nature and capacity of these cremation furnaces, showing that these devices were inferior makeshift versions, and that their capacity was lower than normal. The Auschwitz crematoria were not facilities of mass destruction, but installations barely managing to handle the victims among the inmates who died of various epidemics. 2nd ed., 3 vols., 1201 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions. By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer. It first exposes the many tricks and lies used by the museum to bamboozle millions of visitors every year regarding its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. Next, it reveals how the museum's historians mislead and lie through their teeth about documents in their archives. A long string of completely innocuous documents is mistranslated and misrepresented to make it look like they prove the existence of homicidal gas chambers. 2nd ed., 259 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, as is done by this study, these documents prove the exact opposite of what those orthodox researchers claim. This study exposes the mendacious tricks with which these museum officials once more deceive the trusting public. 184 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#40)

Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle". By Carlo Mattogno. The *Auschwitz Chronicle* is a reference book for the history of the Auschwitz





Camp. It was published in 1990 by Danuta Czech, one of the Auschwitz Museum's most prolific and impactful historians. Analyzing this almost 1,000-page long tome one entry at a time, Mattogno has compiled a long list of misrepresentations, outright lies and deceptions contained in it. They all aim at creating the otherwise unsubstantiated claim that homicidal gas chambers and lethal injections were used at Auschwitz for mass-murdering inmates. This literary mega-fraud needs to be retired from the ranks of Auschwitz sources. 324 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#47)

The Real Auschwitz Chronicle. By Carlo Mattogno. Nagging is easy. We actually did a better job! That which is missing in Czech's *Chronicle* is included here: day after day of the camp's history, documents are presented showing that it could not have been an extermination camp: tens of thousands of sick and injured inmates were cared for medically with huge efforts, and the camp authorities tried hard to improve the initially catastrophic hygienic conditions. Part Two contains data on transports, camp occupancy and mortality figures. For the first time, we find out what this camp's real death toll was. 2 vols., 906 pp., b&w illustrations (Vol. 2), bibliography, index. (#48)

Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944. By Carlo Mattogno. The deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in May-July 1944 is said to have been the pinnacle of this camp's extermination frenzy, topped off in August of that year by the extermination of Jews deported from the Lodz Ghetto. This book gathers and explains all the evidence available on both events. In painstaking research, the author proves almost on a person-by-person level what the fate was of many of the Jews deported from Hungary or the Lodz Ghetto. He demonstrates that these Jews were deported to serve as slave laborers in the Third Reich's collapsing war economy. There is no trace of any extermination of any of these Jews. 338 pp., b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#51)

SECTION FOUR: Witness Critique

Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography. By Warren B. Rudledge. This book analyzes several of Wiesel's texts, foremost his

camp autobiography *Night*. The author proves that much of what Wiesel claims can never have happened. It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. This study also shows how parallel to this abuse of power, critical reactions to it also increased: Holocaust revisionism. While Catholics jumped on the Holocaust band wagon, the number of Jews rejecting certain aspect of the Holocaust narrative and its abuse grew as well. This first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceptions and the whole myth of "the six million." 3rd ed., 458 pages, b&w illustration, bibliography, index. (#30)

Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions. By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions. By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the "Holocaust." This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Next, all of Höss's depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eye-opening... 2nd ed., 411 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#35)

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed. By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno.

Nyiszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli's writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 2nd ed., 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)

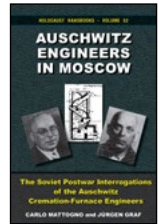
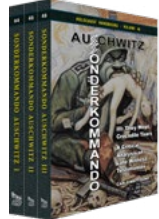
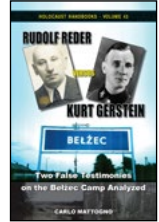
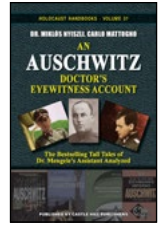
Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed. By Carlo Mattogno. Only two witnesses have ever testified substantially about the alleged Belzec Extermination Camp: The survivor Rudolf Reder and the SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Gerstein's testimonies have been a hotspot of revisionist critique for decades. It is now discredited even among orthodox historians. They use Reder's testimony to fill the void, yet his testimonies are just as absurd. This study thoroughly scrutinizes Reder's various statements, critically revisits Gerstein's various depositions, and then compares these two testimonies which are at once similar in some respects, but incompatible in others. 216 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#43)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed. By Carlo Mattogno. The 1979 book *Auschwitz Inferno* by alleged former Auschwitz "Sonderkommando" member Filip Müller has a great influence on the perception of Auschwitz by the public and by historians. This book critically analyzes Müller's various post-war statements, which are full of exaggerations, falsehoods and plagiarized text passages. Also scrutinized are the testimonies of eight other claimed former *Sonderkommando* members: D. Paisikovic, S. Jankowski, H. Mandelbaum, L. Nagraba, J. Rosenblum, A. Pilo, D. Fliamenbaum and S. Karolinskij. 304 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#44)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon. By Carlo Mattogno. Auschwitz survivor and former member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" Henryk Tauber is one of the most important witnesses about the alleged gas chambers inside the crematoria at Auschwitz, because right at the war's end, he made several extremely detailed depositions about it. The same is true for Szlama Dragon, only he claims to have worked at the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau, two makeshift gas chambers just outside the camp perimeter. This study thoroughly scrutinizes these two key testimonies. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#45)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies. By Carlo Mattogno. This book focuses on the critical analysis of witness testimonies on the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers recorded or published in the 1990s and early 2000s, such as J. Sackar, A. Dragon, J. Gabai, S. Chasan, L. Cohen and S. Venezia, among others. 232 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#46)

Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. After the war, the Soviets arrested four leading engineers of the Topf Company. Among other things, they had planned and supervised the construction of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces and the ventilation systems of the rooms said to have served as homicidal gas chambers. Between 1946 and 1948, Soviet officials conducted numerous interrogations with them. This work analyzes them by putting them into the context of the vast documentation on these and related facilities. The appendix contains all translated interrogation protocols. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#52)



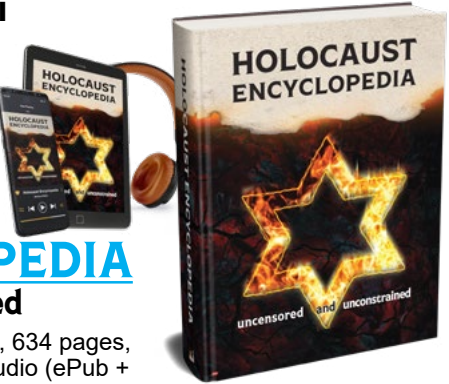
For current prices and availability, and to learn more, go to www.HolocaustHandbooks.com – for example by simply scanning the QR code on the right.



Three decades of unflagging archival and forensic research by the world's most knowledgeable, courageous and prodigious Holocaust scholars have finally coalesced into a reference book that makes all this knowledge readily accessible to everyone:

HOLOCAUST ENCYCLOPEDIA **uncensored and unconstrained**

Available as paperback (b&w) or hardcover (color), 634 pages, 8.5"×11"; as eBook (ePub or PDF) and eBook + audio (ePub + mp3); more than 350 illustrations in 579 entries; introduction, bibliography, index. **Online at www.NukeBook.org**



We all know the basics of “The Holocaust.” But what about the details? Websites and printed encyclopedias can help us there. Take the 4-volume encyclopedia by Israel’s Yad Vashem Center: *The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990). For every significant crime scene, it presents a condensed narrative of Israel’s finest Holocaust scholars. However, it contains not one entry about witnesses and their stories, even though they are the foundation of our knowledge. When a murder is committed, the murder weapon and the crime’s traces are of crucial importance. Yet Yad Vashem’s encyclopedia has no entries explaining scientific findings on these matters – not one.

This is where the present encyclopedia steps in. It not only summarizes and explains the many pieces that make up the larger Holocaust picture. It also reveals the evidence that confirms or contradicts certain notions. Nearly 300 entries present the essence of important witness accounts, and they are subjected to source criticism. This enables us to decide which witness claims are credible.

For all major crime scenes, the sometimes-conflicting claims are presented. We learn how our knowledge has changed over time, and what evidence shores up the currently valid

narrative of places such as Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Dachau and Bergen-Belsen and many more.

Other entries discuss tools and mechanisms allegedly used for the mass murders, and how the crimes’ traces were erased, if at all. A few entries discuss toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used.

This encyclopedia has multiple entries on some common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of “Who said it?” This way we can quickly find proof for these claims.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes entries on psychological warfare and wartime propaganda; on conditions prevailing during investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators; on censorship against historical dissidents; on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative; and on motives of all sides involved in creating and spreading their diverse Holocaust narratives.

In this important volume, now with 579 entries, you will discover many astounding aspects of the Holocaust narrative that you did not even know exist.

BOOKS ON THE HOLOCAUST AND FREE SPEECH

On the next six pages, we list some of the books available from ARMREG that are not part of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. For our current range of products, visit our web store at www.ARMREG.co.uk.

The Holocaust: An Introduction. By Thomas Dalton. The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th Century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. But: Where did the six-million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. 128 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index.

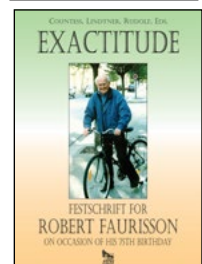
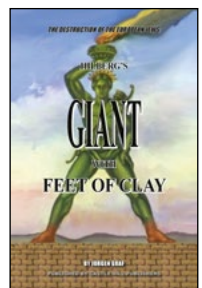
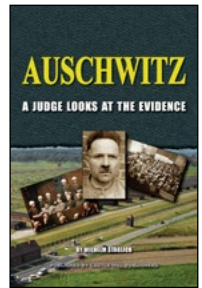
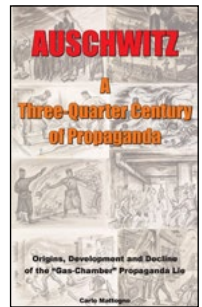
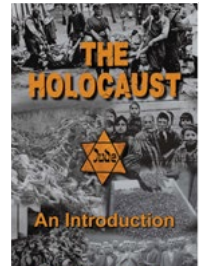
Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda: Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie. By Carlo Mattogno. Wild rumors were circulating about Auschwitz during WWII: Germans testing war gases; mass murder in electrocution chambers, with gas showers or pneumatic hammers; living people sent on conveyor belts into furnaces; grease and soap made of the victims. Nothing of it was true. When the Soviets captured Auschwitz in early 1945, they reported that 4 million inmates were killed on electrocution conveyor belts discharging their load directly into furnaces. That wasn't true either. After the war, "witnesses" and "experts" added more claims: mass murder with gas bombs, gas chambers made of canvas; crematoria burning 400 million victims... Again, none of it was true. This book gives an overview of the many rumors and lies about Auschwitz today rejected as untrue, and exposes the ridiculous methods that turned some claims into "history," although they are just as untrue. 125 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, b&w ill.

Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence. By Wilhelm Stäglich. Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else.

The most important evidence for this claim was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965. In this book, Wilhelm Stäglich, a former German judge, reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which Allied victors and German courts bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich also exposes the superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record. 3rd edition 2015, 422 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

Hilberg's Giant with Feet of Clay. By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of the European Jews* is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in the legendary gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence, and examines the results in the light of revisionist historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. Graf's analysis is the first comprehensive and systematic examination of the leading spokesperson for the orthodox version of the Jewish fate during the Third Reich. 3rd edition 2022, 182 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

Exactitude: Festschrift for Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson. By R.H. Countess, C. Lindtner, G. Rudolf (eds.) Faurisson probably deserves the title of the most-courageous intellectual of the 20th and the early 21st Century. With bravery and steadfastness, he challenged the dark forces of historical and political fraud with his unrelenting exposure of their lies and hoaxes surrounding the orthodox Holocaust narrative. This book describes and celebrates the man and his work dedicated to accuracy and marked by in-submission. 146 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.



Auschwitz – Forensically Examined.

By Cyrus Cox. Modern forensic crime-scene investigations can reveal a lot about the Holocaust. There are many big tomes about this. But if you want it all in a nutshell, read this booklet. It condenses the most-important findings of Auschwitz forensics into a quick and easy read. In the first section, the forensic investigations conducted so far are reviewed. In the second section, the most-important results of these studies are summarized. The main arguments focus on two topics. The first centers around the poison allegedly used at Auschwitz for mass murder: Zyklon B. Did it leave any traces in masonry where it was used? Can it be detected to this day? The second topic deals with mass cremations. Did the crematoria of Auschwitz have the claimed huge capacity? Do air photos taken during the war confirm witness statements on huge smoking pyres? This book gives the answers, together with many references to source material and further reading. The third section reports on how the establishment has reacted to these research results. 2nd ed., 128 pp. pb., b&w ill., bibl., index.

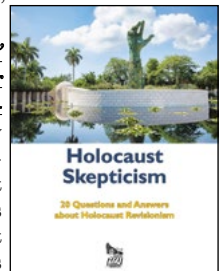
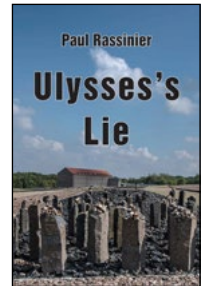
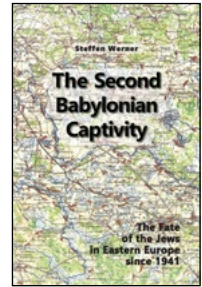
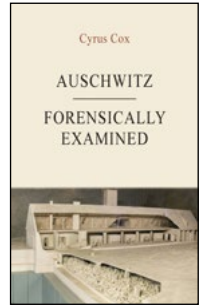
Ulysses's Lie. By Paul Rassinier. Holocaust revisionism began with this book: Frenchman Rassinier, a pacifist and socialist, was sent first to Buchenwald Camp in 1944, then to Dora-Mittelbau. Here he reports from his own experience how the prisoners turned each other's imprisonment into hell without being forced to do so. In the second part, Rassinier analyzes the books of former fellow prisoners, and shows how they lied and distorted in order to hide their complicity. First complete English edition, including Rassinier's prologue, Albert Paraz's preface, and press reviews. 270 pp, 6"×9" pb, bibl, index.

The Second Babylonian Captivity: The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941. By Steffen Werner. "But if they were not murdered, where did the six million deported Jews end up?" This objection demands a well-founded response. While researching an entirely different topic, Werner stumbled upon peculiar demographic data of Belorussia. Years of research subsequently revealed more evidence which eventually allowed him to

propose: The Third Reich did indeed deport many of the Jews of Europe to Eastern Europe in order to settle them there "in the swamp." This book shows what really happened to the Jews deported to the East by the National Socialists, how they have fared since. It provides context for hitherto-obscure historical events and obviates extreme claims such as genocide and gas chambers. With a preface by Germar Rudolf. 190 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill., bibl., index

Holocaust Skepticism: 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism. By Germar Rudolf. This 15-page brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers 20 tough questions, among them: What does Holocaust revisionism claim? Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many? ... Glossy full-color brochure. PDF file free of charge available at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com, Option "Promotion". This item is *not* copyright-protected. Hence, you can do with it whatever you want: download, post, email, print, multiply, hand out, sell... 20 pp., stapled, 8.5"×11", full-color throughout.

Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust" How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory. By Germar Rudolf. With her book *Denying the Holocaust*, Deborah Lipstadt tried to show the flawed methods and extremist motives of "Holocaust deniers." This book demonstrates that Dr. Lipstadt clearly has neither understood the principles of science and scholarship, nor has she any clue about the historical topics she is writing about. She misquotes, mistranslates, misrepresents, misinterprets, and makes a plethora of wild claims without backing them up with anything. Rather than dealing thoroughly with factual arguments, Lipstadt's book is full of *ad hominem* attacks on her opponents. It is an exercise in anti-intellectual pseudo-scientific



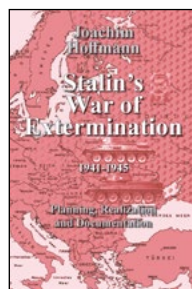
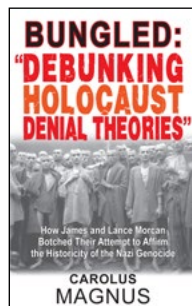
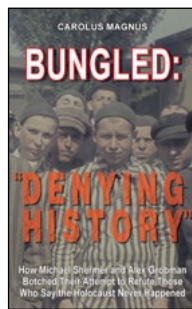
arguments, an exhibition of ideological radicalism that rejects anything which contradicts its preset conclusions. **F for FAIL.** 2nd ed., 224 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

Bungled: "Denying History". How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened. By Carolus Magnus (C. Mattogno). *Skeptic Magazine* editor Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman from the Simon Wiesenthal Center wrote a book claiming to be "a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers." As this book shows, however, Shermer and Grobman completely ignored almost all the "claims" made in the more than 10,000 pages of more-recent cutting-edge revisionist archival and forensic research. Furthermore, they piled up a heap of falsifications, contortions, omissions and fallacious interpretations of the evidence. Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not revisionism but a ridiculous parody of it. They ignored the known unreliability of their cherry-picked selection of evidence, utilized unverified and incestuous sources, and obscured the massive body of research and all the evidence that dooms their project to failure. 162 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

Bungled: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories". How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide. By Carolus Magnus. The novelists and movie-makers James and Lance Morcan have produced a book "to end [Holocaust] denial once and for all" by disproving "the various arguments Holocaust deniers use to try to discredit wartime records." It's a lie. First, the Morcans completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies published by revisionists; they don't even mention them. Instead, they engage in shadowboxing, creating some imaginary, bogus "revisionist" scarecrow which they then tear to pieces. In addition, their knowledge even of their own side's source material is dismal, and the way they back up their misleading or false claims is pitifully inadequate. 144 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. A German government historian documents Stalin's murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author's lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army's grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the "World Revolution." He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history. The Germans noticed Stalin's aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the cruelest war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder... **428 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.**

Who Started World War II: Truth for a War-Torn World. By Udo Walendy. For seven decades, mainstream historians have insisted that Germany was the main, if not the sole culprit for unleashing World War II in Europe. In the present book this myth is refuted. There is available to the public today a great number of documents on the foreign policies of the Great Powers before September 1939 as well as a wealth of literature in the form of memoirs of the persons directly involved in the decisions that led to the outbreak of World War II. Together, they made possible Walendy's present mosaic-like reconstruction of the events before the outbreak of the war in 1939. This book has been published only after an intensive study of sources, taking the greatest care to minimize speculation and inference. The present edition has been translated completely anew from the German original and has been slightly revised. 500 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl., b&w ill.



The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech. By Germar Rudolf. Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They dominate the U.S. and several foreign markets. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every title that was in print and was legal to sell. However, in early 2017, a series of anonymous bomb threats against Jewish community centers occurred in the U.S., fueling a campaign by Jewish groups to coax Amazon into banning revisionist writings. On March 6, 2017, Amazon caved in and banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust. In April 2017, an Israeli Jew was arrested for having placed the fake bomb threats. But Amazon kept its new censorship policy: They next culled any literature critical of Jews or Judaism; then they enforced these bans at all its subsidiaries, such as AbeBooks and The Book Depository; then they banned books other pressure groups don't like; finally, they bullied Ingram, who has a book-distribution monopoly in the US, to enforce the same rules by banning from the entire world-wide book market all books Amazon doesn't like... 3rd ed., 158 pp. pb, 6"x9", bibl., color illustrations throughout.

The First Zündel Trial: The Transcript. In the early 1980s, Ernst Zündel, a German living in Toronto, was indicted for allegedly spreading "false news" by selling copies of Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?*, which challenged the accuracy of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. When the case went to court in 1985, so-called Holocaust experts and "eyewitnesses" of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz were cross-examined for the first time in history by a competent and skeptical legal team. The results were absolutely devastating for the Holocaust orthodoxy. For decades, these mind-boggling trial transcripts were hidden from public view. Now, for the first time, they have been published in print in this new book – unabridged and unedited. 820 pp. pb, 8.5"x11"

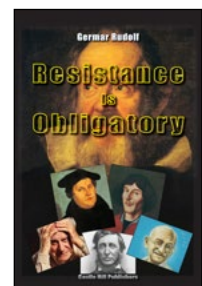
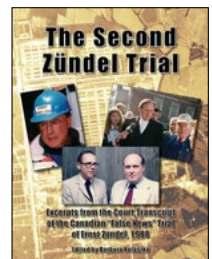
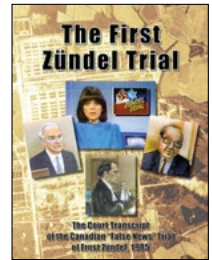
The Holocaust on Trial: The Second Trial against Ernst Zündel 1988. By Ernst Zündel. In 1988, the appeal trial of Ernst Zündel for "knowingly

spreading false news about the Holocaust" took place in Toronto. This book is introduced by a brief autobiographic summary of Zündel's early life, and an overview of the evidence introduced during the First Zündel Trial. This is followed by a detailed summary of the testimonies of all the witnesses who testified during the Second Zündel Trial. This was the most-comprehensive and -competent argument ever fought in a court of law over the Holocaust. The arguments presented have fueled revisionism like no other event before, in particular Fred Leuchter's expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek, and the testimony of British historian David Irving. Critically annotated edition with a foreword by Germar Rudolf. 410 pp. pb, 6"x9", index.

The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Transcript. By Barbara Kulaszka (ed.). In contrast to Ernst Zündel's book *The Holocaust on Trial* (see earlier description), this book focuses entirely on the Second Zündel Trial by exclusively quoting, paraphrasing and summarizing the entire trial transcript... 498 pp. pb, 8.5"x11", bibl., index, b&w ill.

Resistance Is Obligatory! By Germar Rudolf. In 2005, Rudolf, dissident publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There a show trial was staged. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions. Yet he defended himself anyway: Rudolf gave a 7-day speech-proving that only the revisionists are scholarly in their approach, whereas the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissidents into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his defence speech as a book, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway... 2nd ed. 2016, 378 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill.

Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt. By Germar Rudolf. German-born revisionist activist, author and publisher Germar Rudolf describes which events made



him convert from a Holocaust believer to a Holocaust skeptic, quickly rising to a leading personality within the revisionist movement. This in turn unleashed a tsunami of persecution against him: lost his job, denied his PhD exam, destruction of his family, driven into exile, slandered by the mass media, literally hunted, caught, put on a show trial where filing motions to introduce evidence is illegal under the threat of further prosecution, and finally locked up in prison for years for nothing else than his peaceful yet controversial scholarly writings. In several essays, Rudolf takes the reader on a journey through an absurd world of government and societal persecution which most of us could never even fathom actually exists in a “Western democracy”... 304 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

Love: The Pursuit of Happiness. By Germar Rudolf. Rudolf’s autobiography on the sensual and emotional aspects of his life: love, affection, romance and erotica, as well as the lack of it. It tells about his human relationships with parents, siblings, friends and girlfriends, wives and children – and with a little puppy called Daisy; about his trials and tribulations as a lover and husband, and most importantly as a father of five children. This book might assist many readers to understand themselves and to help resolve or avoid relationship conflicts. It is an account filled with both humility and humor. Ca. 230 pp. pb, 6”x9” (to appear in late 2024)

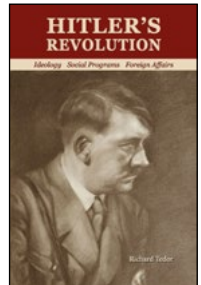
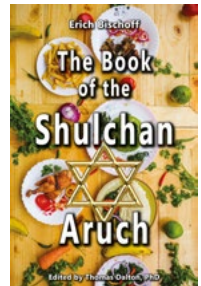
The Book of the Shulchan Aruch. By Erich Bischoff. Most people have heard of the Talmud-that compendium of Jewish laws. The Talmud, however, is vast and largely inscrutable. Fortunately, back in the mid-1500s, a Jewish rabbi created a condensed version of it: the Shulchan Aruch. A fair number of passages in it discuss non-Jews. The laws of Judaism hold Gentiles in very low regard; they can be cheated, lied to, abused, even killed, if it serves Jewish interests. Bischoff, an expert in Jewish religious law, wrote a summary and analysis of this book. He shows us many dark corners of the Jewish religion. 152 pp. pb, 6”x9”.

Hitler’s Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs. By Richard Tedor. Defying all boycotts, Adolf

Hitler transformed Germany from a bankrupt state to the powerhouse of Europe within just four years, thus becoming Germany’s most popular leader ever. How was this possible? This study tears apart the dense web of calumny surrounding this controversial figure. It draws on nearly 200 published German sources, many from the Nazi era, as well as documents from British, U.S., and Soviet archives that describe not only what Hitler did but, more importantly, why he did it. These sources also reveal the true war objectives of the democracies – a taboo subject for orthodox historians – and the resulting world war against Germany. This book is aimed at anyone who feels that something is missing from conventional accounts. 2nd ed., 309 pp. pb, 6”x9”, index, bibl.

Hitler on the Jews. By Thomas Dalton. That Adolf Hitler spoke out against the Jews is beyond obvious. But of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler’s exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence have incentives to present a simplistic picture of Hitler as a blood-thirsty tyrant. However, Hitler’s take on the Jews is far more complex and sophisticated. In this book, for the first time, you can make up your own mind by reading nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews, in considerable detail and in full context. This is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews. As you will discover, Hitler’s analysis of the Jews, though hostile, is erudite, detailed, and – surprise, surprise – largely aligns with events of recent decades. There are many lessons here for the modern-day world to learn. 200 pp. pb, 6”x9”, index, bibl.

Goebbels on the Jews. By Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. It gives us a detailed look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler’s dislike of the Jews, and likewise wanted them removed from the Reich. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from Europe—perhaps to the island of Madagascar. This would be the “final solution” to the Jewish Question. Nowhere in the



diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic mass-murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million. This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. Also included are partial or full transcripts of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews. 274 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars. By Thomas Dalton. For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries. The reasons given are plentiful, but less-well-known is their involvement in war. When we examine the causal factors for wars, and look at their primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting wars. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hard-line stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. 2nd ed., 231 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

Eternal Strangers: Critical Views of Jews and Judaism through the Ages. By Thomas Dalton. It is common

knowledge that Jews have been disliked for centuries. But why? Our best hope for understanding this recurrent 'anti-Semitism' is to study the history: to look at the actual words written by prominent critics of the Jews, in context, and with an eye to any common patterns that might emerge. Such a study reveals strikingly consistent observations: Jews are seen in very negative, yet always similar terms. The persistence of such comments is remarkable and strongly suggests that the cause for such animosity resides in the Jews themselves—in their attitudes, their values, their ethnic traits and their beliefs.. This book addresses the modern-day "Jewish problem" in all its depth—something which is arguably at the root of many of the world's social, political and economic problems. 186 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts. By Thomas Dalton. Who, apart from Hitler, contrived the Nazi view on the Jews? And what were these master ideologues thinking? During the post-war International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, the most-interesting men on trial regarding this question were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The cases against them, and their personal testimonies, examined for the first time nearly all major aspects of the Holocaust story: the "extermination" thesis, the gas chambers, the gas vans, the shootings in the East, and the "6 million." The truth of the Holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures in Nazi Germany. Their voices, and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT, lend some much-needed clarity to the situation. 330 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

